

# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

satyavEdaH

Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

[AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org)

The world's first Holy Bible untranslation

100% free to copy and print

also known as " The Purple Bible "

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ©  
satyavEdaH  
Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024  
Source text: eBible.org  
Source version: 2/21/2024  
Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.2 (Pro) on 4/23/2024  
100% Free to Copy and Print  
TOR Anonymously  
<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc  
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!



# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| mathiH .....           | 11  |
| mArkaH .....           | 35  |
| lUkaH .....            | 50  |
| yOhanaH .....          | 76  |
| prEritAH .....         | 96  |
| rOmiNaH .....          | 123 |
| 1 karinthinaH .....    | 134 |
| 2 karinthinaH .....    | 145 |
| gAlAtinaH .....        | 152 |
| iphiSiNaH .....        | 156 |
| philipinaH .....       | 160 |
| kalasinaH .....        | 163 |
| 1 thiSalanIkinaH ..... | 166 |
| 2 thiSalanIkinaH ..... | 169 |
| 1 tImathiyaH .....     | 171 |
| 2 tImathiyaH .....     | 174 |
| tItaH .....            | 176 |
| philOmOnaH .....       | 178 |
| ibriNaH .....          | 179 |
| yAkUbaH .....          | 187 |
| 1 pitaraH .....        | 190 |
| 2 pitaraH .....        | 193 |
| 1 yOhanaH .....        | 195 |
| 2 yOhanaH .....        | 198 |
| 3 yOhanaH .....        | 199 |
| yihUdaH .....          | 200 |
| prakAzitaM .....       | 201 |

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré





# NEW TESTAMENT



*tadA ylzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat kamma kurvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
IUKaH 23:34*

# mathiH

1 ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazrENI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjATE, tasya pErasaH putro hiSrON tasya putro 'rAm| 4 tasya putro 'mmlnAdab tasya putro nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn| 5 tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUto garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putro yizayah| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjAH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE| 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyah, tasya putra AsA:| 8 tasya suto yihOzAphaT tasya suto yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyah| 9 tasya suto yOtham tasya suta aham tasya suto hiSkiaH| 10 tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta AmOn tasya suto yOziyaH| 11 bAbilnagarE pravasanaT pUrvvaM sa yOziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa| 12 taTO bAbili pravasanaKAlE yikhaniyaH zaltiyElam janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya suto 'bOhud tasya suta iliyAkim tasya suto'sor| 14 asOrAH sutaH sAdOk tasya suta Akhim tasya suta ilhUd| 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khriSTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) yadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanaKAlam yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanaKAlat khriSTasya kAlam yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanya pavitrENatmanA garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan gOPanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakrE| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhAH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) kariSyasE, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhya udhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviSyate| immAnUyEl tadyanjca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati| immAnUyEl asmAkAM saggIzvaraityArthaH| 23 iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaram yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEzvariyadUtasya nidEzAnusArEna nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suSuvE, tAvat taM nOpAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakrE|

2 anantaram hErOd saMjnJAKE rAjnJi rAjyaM zAsati yihUdiyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE yIzau

jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizO yirUzAlamnagaram samEtya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdiyAnAM rAJA jAtAvAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadiyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA hErOd rAJA kathAmEtAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khriSTaH kutra janiSyate? 5 tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdiyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAstE, 6 sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnIbhYO yihUdiyasya nIvRtaH| hE yihUdiyadEzasyE baitlEham tvaM na cAvarA|sirAyElIyalOkAn mE yatO yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati| 7 tadAnIM hErOd rAJA tAn jyOtirvvido gOPanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dRSTabhavat, tad vinizcayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlEhamam prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatrAt taM zizum anviSyata daddEzE prApTE mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, taTO mayApi gatva sa praNaMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAjnJa EtAdRzIm AjnJAM prApya tE pratasthirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAMagre gatva yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagita tasyau| 10 tad dRSTva tE mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 taTO gEhamadhya pravizya tasya mAtRA mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizum nirikSaya danPavad bhUtva praNEmuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattim mOCayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharmanjca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pazcAd hErOd rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvarEna niSiddhAH santo 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzAm prati pratasthirE| 13 anantaram tESu gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUto yUSaphE svapnE darzanaM datva jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhItva misardEzAM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayisyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasA, yatO rAJA hErOd zizum nAzayituM mRgayiSyate| 14 tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhItva misardEzAM prati pratasthirE, 15 gatva ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEzE nyuvAsa, tEna misardEzAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadEtadvacanam IzvarEna bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaram hErOd jyOtirvidbhairAtmAnaM pravanjcitam vijnjAya bhRzaM cukOpa; aparaM jyOtirvidbhayastEna vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitva dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvantO bAlaka asmin baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadyE cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zOkEna kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate| svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rOdinI| na manyate prabOdhanu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadEtadvacanAM yirimiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaram hErEdi

aAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEzE svapNE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyElO dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhlan isrAyEldEzam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdiyadEzE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM prApYA rAjatvaM karOIti nizama tat sthAnaM yAtuM zagkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhA prApYA gAlIldEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsaranAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tEna taM nAsaratIyAM kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAKyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayitA yihUdiyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMSi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityEtat prAntarE vAKyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 EtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM, sa ca zUkakiTAN madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUZAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvVE yihUdidEzIyA yarddantaTInyA ubhayataTasthAzca manAvA bahirAgatya tasya samIpE 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam agglkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitA babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgacchtO vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kOPat palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAKaM tAta ibrAhIm astiti svESu manaHsu cintayantO mA vyAharata| yatO yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknOti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUIE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRttO madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa nattiOpi mahAn, ahaM tadiyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahniRUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphOTya nijAn sakalagOdhUmAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni nuSANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjitO bhavitum gAlilpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvAm kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAKaM karttavyaM, tataH sO'nvamanyata| 16

anantaraM yIzurammaSi majjituH san tatKSanAt tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE mukTE jATE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtvavad avaruhya svOparyAgacchantaM vlkSANjcaKrE| 17 aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahASantOSA EtAdRzi vyOmaja vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENa parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AKRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjaya pASANAnEtAn pUpAn vidhEhi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEValapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMSi niHsaranti tairEva jIviSyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItva mandirasya CUPOpari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvAm yadizvarasya tanayO bhavEstarhItO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE, AdEkSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSitum tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadIyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvAm nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari nItva jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvairyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjckAra ca, 9 yadi tvAm danPavad bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamyaH kEValaH sa sEvyazca|" 11 tataH pratArakENa sa paryatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSEVE| 12 tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE, tadvArttAM nizama yIzunA gAlil prAsthIyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsaranagaraM vihAya jalaghEstate sibUlUnnaptAli EtayOruvabhayOH pradEzayOH slmnOrmadyavartti ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdEzIyagAlili yarddanprArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibUlUndEzau yatra sthAnE sthitaU purA| 15 tatratyA manuja yE yE paryabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairRhadAlOkah paridarziSyatE tadA| avasan yE janA dEzE mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| tESAmupari lOkAnAmAlOkah saMprakAzitaH|| 16 yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proKtaM, tad tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM katham kathayitum ArEbhE, manAMSi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilO jaladhEstateTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrATA zimOn arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlam kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tEnaiva tau jAlam vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm|

21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vujan vujan sivadiyasya sutau yAKUb yOHannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNoddhArAm kurvantau vikSyA tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatKsAnAt tau nAvaM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapIPazca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIlIdEzaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagraStA apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliStA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 EtEna gAlIlIdikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadEzEbhyO yarddanaH pArAnjca bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

5 anantaraM sa jananihavaM nirIkSyA bhUdharOpari vrajitvA samupavivEza| 2 tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhyA ESA katha kathyAnjckarE| 3 abhImAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataStE svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSarttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavO mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta lzcaraM drakSyanti| 9 mElayitArO mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt ta lzcaraSya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tAPitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyaAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzAm hIAdadhvanjca, yataH svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan| 13 yuyam mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArEna svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM naranAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyam bhavati| 14 yUYaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaram guptaM bhavitum nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlyA drONAdhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEHasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yEna mAnava yuSmAkAM satkarmmAni vilOkya yuSmAkAM svargasthaM pitaram dhanyAM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkAM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAyA EkA mAtRA bindurEkOpI vA na lOpsyatE|

19 tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapi laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyAH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyate, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSthAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSthAnE nOttamE jAtE yUYam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparanjca tvam naram mA vadhiH, yasmAt yO naram hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlinjanEbhyA iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhArAtRE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajam nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvam mUPha iti vAKyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhArAtaram vakti, tarhi narakAgnaM sa danPARhO bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 atO vEdyAH samIpam nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhArAtaram prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvAM yadi dOSi vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smrTI rjAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vEdyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya| 25 anyanjca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSthasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdi vicArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tada tvam kArAyAM badhyEthAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardake'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvam mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanam pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyAH kathitamAsIt, tad yUYaM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjcana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karam chittvA dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradOSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyam vivahati, sOpI vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvam mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAyA nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA katha kathitA, tAmapi yUYaM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na

zakyatE| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlAapasamayE kEvalaM bhavatiIti na bhavatiIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jAyatE| 38 aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOLE capETAgHATE kRTE taM prati vAmaM kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya| 40 aparaM kEnacit tvayA sArhdhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtitE tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dEhi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tadA tEna sArhdhaM krOzadvayaM yAhi| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukhO mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapantE, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn RtIyantE, tESAM maggalAM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRTE prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAnjCOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjCOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha| 46 yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kEvalaM sIyabhrAtRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kurutha? caNPALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata|

**6** savadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRTE yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgE ca tUrIm vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaram mA njjApaya| 4 tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayasE, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgasya kONE tiSthantO lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, tE svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpE prArthayasva; tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzi, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhanTE, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUyaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt

yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yAcanaAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat janAti| 9 ataEva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcchA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ETE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyESAM aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyESAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSAn upavAsaM njjApayituM svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM taiva viSaNavadana mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi tE svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyasE, kintu tava yo'gOcaraH pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkrTE nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadananjca prakSAlaya; 18 tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzi sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAnE KITAH kalagkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAnE KITAH kalagkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM sanjcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu lOcane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataEva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanayatE, yadvA Ekata manO nidhaya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmInjCetyubhE sEvituM na zaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyat prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi? 26 vihAyaso vihaggaman vilOkayata; tai rnOpyate na kRtyate bhANPAGArE na sanjIyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknOti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlOcayata| tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva

vibhUSitO nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzAm yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadzicara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kinjca pAyiSyatE? kiM vA paridhAyiSyatE, iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt dEvArcckaA aplti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastiti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyantE| 34 zvaH kREtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakREtE pracuratarA|

**7** yathA yUYaM dOSikRtA na bhavatha, tatkrTE'nyam dOSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yatO yAdRzEna dOSENa yUYaM parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna dOSENa yUYamapi dOSikRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANEna yuSmAbhiH parimlyatE, tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkrTE parimAyiSyatE| 3 aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsa vidyatE, tAm anAlOcyA tava sahajasya lOcanE yat tRNam AstE, tadEva kutO vikSasE? 4 tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNam bahiSyartuM anujAnlhi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknOSi? 5 hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru ratO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rLOcanAt tRNam bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyanjca sAramEyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSEpanAT tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalaySyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzAM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkrTE muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddezaH prApayE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatkrTE dvAram mOcyatE| 9 AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANaM vizraNayati, 10 mlne yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 11 tasmAd yUYam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnltha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUSmAn pratItarESAM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUYaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yatO narakagamanAya yad dvAram tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAram tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTaraH kiyanto'lpaH| 15 aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vrKa EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUYaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vrKSAd drAKsAphalAni

zRgAlakOlitazca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaPhalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti| 19 aparaM yE yE pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRtEa vahnau kSipyantE| 20 ataEva yUYaM phalEna tAn paricESyatha| 21 yE janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, tE sarvvE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yO mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa Eva pravEkSyati| 22 tad dinE bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabho hE prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakAriNO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUYaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yAH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtRA jnjAnina saha mayOpamlyatE| 25 yatO vRSTau satyAm Aplava AgatE vAyau vATE ca tESu tadgEhaM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patati 26 kintu yAH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtRA 'jnjAnina upamlyatE| 27 yatO jalavRSTau satyAm Aplava AgatE pavanE vATE ca tai rgRhe samAghATE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIzunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadIyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAya iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapurusaiva samupadidEza|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatapzaccAd vavrajuH| 2 EkaH kuSThavan AgatyA taM praNamyA babhASE, hE prabho, yadi bhavan saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOti| 3 tato yizuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'ham tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tEna sa tatksaNat kuSThEnAmOci| 4 tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramanAyituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam AgatyA vinIya babhASE, 6 hE prabho, madIya Eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhrZaM vyathithaH, satu zanyanya AstE| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavan, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabho, bhavan yat mama gEhamadhyam yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgmAttram Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayo bhaviSyati| 9 yatO mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin yAHItyukTE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyukTE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmait kurvvityukTE sa tat karOti| 10 tadAnIM

ylzustasyaitat vacO nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyAM vacmi, isrAyEllyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAKam militvA samupavEkSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAnE rODanadantagharSaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtutamisrE rAjyasya santAnA nikSEsyantE| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusAratO maggalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva danPE tadIyadAsO nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzUH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENa piPitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya vzazrUM vikSanjcaKrE| 15 tatastEna tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSEvE| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIPitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvva durbhalatAsmAkaM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAKaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhitavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktaMAsit, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza| 19 tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIzU rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaggamAnAM niPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apaEkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama pitaram zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAmanumanyasva| 22 tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM tESu gatESu tAdRzaH prabalo jhanjhbhanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita Asit| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, bhavAn mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAKaM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUYaM kutO vibhIttha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tatO nirrvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaritpati asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yAM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErIyadEzam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAKsAt kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau pracanPAvAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt| 29 tAvucaIH kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sakam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlat prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsI? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid dUrE varAhANAM EkO mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tato bhUtatau tau tasyAntikE vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM

tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA tE sarvVE varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH| 33 tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta avadan| 34 tato nAgarikaH sarvVE manujA yIzUM sAKsAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya prArthayAnjcaKrIrE bhavAn asmAKaM sImAtO yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIzU nrukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA EkAM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTOpari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijjnAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthIrO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa tESAM EtAdRzIM cintAM vijjnAya kathitavAn, yUYaM manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayo rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUYaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatKSANAd utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnava itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarENa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASirE ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAnE samupavistAM mathinAmAnam EkAM manujAM vilOkya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhOktum upaviste bhavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnava Agatya tEna sAKaM tasya ziSyaccha sAKam upavizvuzH| 11 phirUzinastad rRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASirE, yuSmAKaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAKaM bhUMkte? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayOjanamAstE| 13 ato yUYaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnJakarmmaNi|yatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi| 14 anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayanjca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhInAM saMgGE kanyAya varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zaklupati? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyate| 17 anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrasaM na nidadhati, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidIryate tEna gOstanIrasaH patati kutUzca



nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrasaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati| 18 paraM tEnaitatkathAkathanakALE EkO'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyEnaitAvatkaLE mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtrE hastamarpayatu, tEna sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzUH ziSyaiH sAKam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradaraMayEna zlrNaika nARi tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM nprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyatE, sA nARiti manasi siprctvati| 22 taTO yIzurvadanaM parAvarrttya TAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvAM susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSit| EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt| 23 paraM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zruttvA tE tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvvESu bahiSkrtESu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAYAH karaM dhRtavAn, tEna sOdatisThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzAM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrAjatuH| 28 taTO yIzau gEhamadhyAM praviSTAM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn karmmaiat karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratithaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO| 29 tadAnIM sa tayO rIOcanAni sprZan babhASE, yuvayOH prattIyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalAM bhUyAt| tEna tatksaNAAt tayO rnEtrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau dRPhamAjnIpya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnlyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 paraM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manujA EkAM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tEna bhUtE tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna janA vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, israyELO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjacakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO ya ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakamESAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyatESu kArUNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurAni santi, kintu chEttaAraH stOkAH| 38 kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakan prahEtum zasyasvAminAM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPAzca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamAdat| 2 tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni| prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro

yAkUb 3 tasya sahaJO yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhl mathiH, AlphEyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtIyayihUDAH khriSTAM parakarE'rpayat| 5 EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzUH prESayan ityAjnJApayat, yUyam anyadEzlyAnAM padavIM zEmirONiyAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE 6 israyElgOtrasya hARitA yE yE mESAstESAMeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vizrANayata| 9 kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta| 10 anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTAM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOGyO bhavati| 11 paraM yUYaM yat puraM yanjca grAmAM pravizatha, tatra yO janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yadA yUYaM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkaLYANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkAM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakALE svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApurayOrdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye mESaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUYam ahiriva satarkAH kapOtAivAhimSaka bhavata| 17 nRbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUYaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhve| 18 yUYaM mannAmahEtOH zAstRNAM rAjnAnjca samakSaM tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sAKSitvArthamAnESyadhve| 19 kintvittham samarpita yUYaM katham kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmAnmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yO vakSyati sa na yUYaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtma| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayisYati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayisYanti| 22 mannamahEtOH sarvve janA yuSmAn RtiyiSyantE, kintu yaH zESAM yAvad dhairyyaM ghrTvA sthAsyati, sa trAyisYatE| 23 tai ryada yUYamEkapurE tAPiSyadhve, tadA yUYamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad israyEldEzlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| 24 gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdASO na mahAn| 25 yadi ziSyO nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhOH samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTAM| cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivARAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE? 26 kintu tEbhyO yUYaM mA bibhIIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjciSyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27

yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM| 28 yE kAyAM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau nirayE nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau caTakau kimEkataAmramudraya na vikrIyEte? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA tESAmEkOpi bhuvI na patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi| 31 atO mA bibhIta, yUYaM bahucaTakEbhyO bahumUlyAH| 32 yO manujasAkSANmAmagglukurutE tamaHaM svargasthatAtasAkSADaggikariSyE| 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntim dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, zAntim dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitRmAtRzcacrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjAgatEsmil| 35 tataH svasvapariVArAeva nRzatu rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhiKaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhiKaM prIyatE, sEpi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlAn matpazcAnnaiti, sEpi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANANavati, sa tAn hArayiSyatE, yastu matkRtE svaprANAN hArayati, sa tANavati| 40 yO yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yO bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAM yaM kanjcanaikaM ziSyati viditvA kaMsaiKaM zitalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENa phalEna na vanjciSyatE|

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya purE pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthANAt pratasthE| 2 anantaram yOhan karAyAM tiSThan kRiSTasya karmmaNAM vArtaM prApya yasyAgamanavArtaAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE? 3 Etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNOT| 4 yIzuH pratyavOcat, andhA nEtrANI labhante, khanjca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpE susaMvAdaH pracAryyata, 5 EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArtaM yOhanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH| 7 anantaram tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUYaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtEna kampitaM nalam? 8 vA kiM vikSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUYaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazyava svakiyadUtOyaM tvadagre prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthANAM smayak pariSkariSyati|

EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE sO'yAM yOhan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThaH kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThaH| 12 aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvanti| 13 yatO yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUYamidaM vAKyaM grahituM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE sO'yAM EliyaH| 15 yasya zrOtUM karNau staH sa zRNOTu| 16 EtE vidyamAnajanaH kai rmayOpamIyantE? yE balakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkAM samIpE vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUYaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkAM samIpE ca yavamarOdima, kintu yUYaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyisyantE| 18 yatO yOhan AgatyA na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna loka vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta AgatyA bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna loka vadanti, pazyata Esa bhOkta madyapAta caNPAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra purE bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRtTyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantEtyukta kathitavAn, 21 ha kORAsIn, ha baitsaidE, yuSmanmadhyE yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sORasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkAM dazAtaH sORasIdOnO rdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narakE nikSEpsyasE, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANI karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hades g86) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava danPataH sidOmO danPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati| 25 EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargarPthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lOkAn pratyEtani na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| 27 pitra mayi sarvvANI samarpitANI, pitaram vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrENa pita prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrad anyah kOpi pitaram na jAnAti| 28 hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca loka yUYaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmil| 29 ahaM kSamaNazILO namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sVESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvajnca, tEna yUYaM svE sVE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe| 30 yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaram yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjarizchatva chitva khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad

vilOkya phirUzinO yIzUm jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavArE  
yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3  
sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH  
santO yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi?  
4 yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya  
tatsaggimanujAnAnjCAbhOjanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM  
praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavArE  
madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM  
lagvantOpi yAjakA nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE  
kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM  
vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garIyAn Eka  
AstE| 7 kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA  
yajnjakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam  
ajniAsiStA tarhi nirdOSAn dOSiNO nAkArStA| 8 anyacca  
manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE| 9 anantaraM  
sa tatshtAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM  
praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn  
upasthitavAn| 10 tatO yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH  
papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na  
va? 11 tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid  
avi rgarttE patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtVA na tOlayati,  
EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 12 avE  
rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE  
hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM  
gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasAritE  
sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhavat| 14 tadA phirUzinO  
bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM  
tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH| 15 tatO yIzustad viditVA  
sthanAntaram gatavAn; anyESu bahunarESu tatpazcAd  
gatESu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtVA ityAjnjApayat, 16  
yUYaM maM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyO  
manOnItO manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyAH sEvako yastu  
vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svakIyAtma mayA  
saMsthApayiSyatE| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavasthA  
saMprakAzayatE| 18 kEnApi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca  
kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE|  
19 vyavasthA calita yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat  
naLO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA  
sadhU mavarttinjca na sa nirvApayiSyatE| 20  
pratyAzanjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH| 21  
yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina  
prOkTAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|  
22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItO  
bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH,  
tataH so'ndhO mUKO draSTuM vaktunjCArabdhavAn| 23  
anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjCakruH, ESaH kiM  
dAyUdaH santAnO nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutVA  
gaditavantaH, bAlSibUbnAmnO bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM  
vinA nayaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIzustESam  
iti mAnasaM vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjcana rAjyaM yadi  
svavipakSAD bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca  
kinjcana nagaram vA gRhaM svavipakSAD vibhidyate, tat  
sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM  
bahih kRtVA svavipakSAt pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi  
tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArEna sthAsyati? 27 ahanjca yadi

bAlSibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM  
santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam  
EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM  
yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya  
rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anyanjca  
kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kEna  
prakArEna tasya gRhaM pravizya tadravyAdi  
lOThayituM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtVA tadyagRsya  
dravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti| 30 yaH kascit mama  
svapakSIyO nahi sa vipakSIya AstE, yacca mayA sakaM  
na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataEva yuSmAnahaM  
vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArApAnAM  
nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu  
pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM  
bhavituM na zaknOti| 32 yO manujasutasya viruddhAM  
kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM  
zaknOti, kintu yaH kascit pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhAM  
kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya  
kSamA bhavituM zaknOti| (aiOn g165) 33 pAdapaM  
yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi  
sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM  
vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM;  
yataH svIyasvIyaphalEna pAdapaH paricIyatE|  
34 rE bhujagavaMza yUYamasAdhavaH santaH  
kathaM sAdhu vAKyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd  
antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacO  
nirgacchati| 35 tEna sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt  
sAdhubhANPAGArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati,  
asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANPAGArAd  
asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn  
vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti,  
vicAradine taduttaramavazyam dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM  
svIyavacObhi rnriraparAdhaH svIyavacObhizca  
sAparAdho gaNIsyasE| 38 tadAnIM katipayA  
upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM  
bhavattaH kinjcana lakSma didRkSamaH| 39 tadA sa  
pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma  
mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma  
vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na padarazayiSyatE| 40  
yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya  
kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM  
mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivIya  
mAnava vicAradina EtadvaMzIyanAM pratikUlam  
utthaya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa  
upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjCakrire, kintvatra  
yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE| 42 punazca dakSiNadEzIyA  
rAjnI vicAradina EtadvaMzIyanAM pratikUlamutthaya  
tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAjnI sulEmanO  
vidAyAH kathAM zrOtUm mEdinyAH simna Agacchat,  
kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara Eko jano'tra AstE| 43 aparaM  
manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna  
gatVA vizrAmaM gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa  
vakti, yasmA; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEZma  
pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya  
tat zUnyaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vran

svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karOti| 45 tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tE na tasya manujasya zESadaza pUravadazAtOtiVAzubha bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE| 46 mAnavEbhya EtASAM kathanAM kathanakALE tasya mAtA sahajAzca tE na sAKaM kAnjcit kathAM kathayitUM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAKaM kAnjanta kathAM kathayitUM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? kE vA mama sahajAH? 49 pazcat ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurute, saEva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparanjca tasmin dinE yzUH sadmanO gatVA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tE na mAnava rOdhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAniM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSivaLO bljAni vaptUM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakALE katipayabljESu mArgapArzvE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatksANat tAnyagkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni tESAM mULApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitVA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparanjca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit zataguNani kAnicit SaSTiguNani kAnicit triMzaguMNani phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrOtUM yasya zruti AsAtE sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavatA tEbhyaH kutO dRSTAntakatha kathyatE? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargAjyasya nigUPHAM kathAM vEditUM yuSmabhyAM sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyI| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhatE, tasmAyEva dAyisYatE, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhavisYati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhatE, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyisYatE| 13 tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTAntakatha kathyatE| 14 yathA karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyAM vai kintu yUyAM na bhOtsyatha| nEtraidraksyatha yUyanjca parinjantUM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti lOcanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttitESu cittESu kALE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlubuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH| 15 yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOkTAni tESu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkAM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vikSantE; dhanyAzca yuSmAkAM zadbagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyatE| 17 mayA yUyAM

tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vikSyatE, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantOpi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyAM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtUM nAlabhanta| 18 kRSivaliyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzvE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamy na budhyatE, tada pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthalE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSaccitE na gRhIAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mULApraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtrAM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatKathAkArANat kOpi kEstAPana vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi sa tatksANad vighnamEti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhyE bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sa grasyatE, tE na sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiñon g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutVA vudhyantE, tE phaliTAH santaH kEcit zataguNani kEcita SaSTiguNani kEcicca triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soParAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzE na kEnacit gRhashtEnOpamIyate, yE na svIyakSEtrE prazastabljAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUmabljAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabljAnyuptVA vavrAja| 26 tatO yadA bljEbhyO'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tatO gRhashtasya dAsEya Agamya tasmai kathayAnjakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavata kiM kSEtrE bhadrabljAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAniM tE na tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAsEyaH kathayAmAsuH, vayAM gatVA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kiDRzicChA jAyatE? 29 tEnAvAdi, nahi, zagkE'haM vanyayavasOtpATanakALE yuSmAbhistaIh sAKaM gOdhUma apyutPATiSyantE| 30 ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhamAM, pazcat karttanakALE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayitUM viTika badvVA sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUma yuSmAbhi rbhANPAGArAM nitVA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soParAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabljamEkaM nitVA svakSEtra uvApa| 32 sarSapabljam sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zakhAsu nabhasaH khaga Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacURNANAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva

svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirEtAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 EtEna dRSTAntIyEna vAkyEna vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM| yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaMAsit, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya ylzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAM bhavAna asmAn spaSTikRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna bhadrabrijAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH, 38 kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabrijAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakah svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMYadUtAn prESayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakArinO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya 42 yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalOKAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskaraiva tEjasvino bhaviSyanti| zrOtuM yasya zruti AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM pazyan yO gOpayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyanjca yO vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvasvaM vikriya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgRhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgRhya bhAjanaESu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH prThak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzuna tE prSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tada tE pratyavadan, satyAM prabhO| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAGArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTArAH| 53 anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| aparaM svadEZamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayAM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi? 56 Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAKaM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva; 57 tato yIzuna nigaditaM svadEziyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO

bhavati| 58 tESAMavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzo ryazaH zruttvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd, 2 ESa majjayita yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzayEt| 3 purA hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipO jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhAd yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApatavAn| 4 yatO yOhan uktavAn, EtsayAH saMgRahO bhavato nOCitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokEbhyO vibhayAnjcaKara; yataH sarvve yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE| 6 kintu hErOdO janmAHIyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhita tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaPrINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsit, tvaya yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sa kumArI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAjana samAnIya mahyaM vizranaya| 9 tato rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurOdhAt tat pradAtuma AdidEza| 10 pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazranayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pazcAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyAM nItva zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustato yIzOH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASirE| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAki gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zruttvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd Iyuh| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA tESu kArUNikaH man tESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakArA| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAnjcaKruH, idaM nirjanasthAnam vElApavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthAM bhakSyANI krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatU| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdit, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUYamEva tAn bhOjayata| 17 tada tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcaKam mInadvayanjcaAstE| 18 tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapanjcaKam mInadvayanjca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyEzvariyaguAna anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokEbhyO daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNan divAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH| 21 tE bhOktaRah strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa panjca sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pArAM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTavAn| 23 tato lokESu visRSTESu sa viktE prArthayitUM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAki sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmadhyE taraggastaranirdOlAyamAnabhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthapraharE padbhyaM vrajan

tESAMantikaM gataVAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvignA jagaduH, ESa bhUta iti zagkamAna uccaiH zabdAyAnjCakrIrE ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustaNavadat, susthira bhavata, ma bhaiSta, ESO'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjnjApayatU| 29 tataH tEnAdiStAH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIzErantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNPAM pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatU| 31 yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasArya taM dharan uktaVAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvAM kutaH samazEthAH? 32 anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRte| 33 tadAniM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pArAm prApya tE ginESarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthU, 35 tada tatradya jana yIzuM paricIya taddEzsyA caturdizO vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPita Asan, tAvataEva tadantikAmAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadyavasanasya granthikAtraM sprastuM vinIya yAvantO janAstat sparzaM cakrIrE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakah phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpaMAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSalitakarai rbhakSitva paramparAgataM prAcinAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE? 3 taTO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyAM paramparAgatAcArEna kuta IzvarAjnjAM lagvadhvE| 4 Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvAM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mriyEta; 5 kintu yUyAM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyAM paramparAgatEna svESAMAcArENEzvarIyAjnjAM lumpathaj| 7 rE kapaTinaH sarvve yizayitO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktaVAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA EtE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanjca mAnaM kurvvanti tE narAH| 9 kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSthatI| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE| 10 taTO yIzu rIokAn AhUya prOktaVAn, yUyAM zrutVA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAnuSamamEdhyI karOti| 12 tadAniM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjCakruH, EtAM kathAM zrutVA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jnjAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidagkuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE| 14 tE tiSthantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka Eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartTE patataH| 15 tada pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bOdhayatu| 16 yIzunA prOktaM, yUyamaDya yAvat kimabOdhaH

stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhE? yadAsyaM prEVizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yamniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAradArikatA vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvAni niryAnti| 20 EtAni manuSyamapavitri kurvvanti kintvaprakSalitakarEna bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasayau| 22 tada tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAniya yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAstE sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAkIeZaM prApnOti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktaVAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkAM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu| 24 tada sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAN vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM prESitOsmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktaVAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArAmEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM| 27 tada sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjCAd yaducchiStAM patati, tat sArAmEyAH khAdanti| 28 taTO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyatu, tEna tasyAH kanya tasminnEva danPE nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlisAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza| 30 pazcAt jananivahO bahUn khanjCAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzOH samIpaMAgatya taccaraNantikE sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 31 itthaM mUka vAKyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andha vikSantE, iti vilOkya lOkA vismayaM manyamAna isrAyEla Izvaram dhanyaM babhASirE| 32 tadAniM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyate, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE klAmyESuH| 33 tada ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhya EtAvatO martyAn tarpayitUM vAyAM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmah? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTE kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAniM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca grhlan IzvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktVA ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRtpavantaH; tadavaziStabhakSyENa saptapalakan paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 tE bhOktaRO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa catuHsahasrAni puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradEzaM gataVAn|

**16** tadAniM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyAM kinjcana lakSma

darzayitvAM tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyAM vadatha, zvO nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjhbhzadya bhaviSyati| hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarikSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha? 4 EtatKAlasya duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyate| tadANIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE| 5 anantaramanyapArAdiganamakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnEtum vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnvAdIt, yUyAM phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tEna tE parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArEbhirE, vayaM pUpAnAnEtum vismRtavanta EtatKArANAD iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUyAM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyate? pancabhiH pUpaiH pancasahasrapuruSESu bhOjiteSUs bhakSyOcchiSTapUrNAn kati PalakAn samagRhIItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjiteSUs kati PalakAn samagRhIIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyAM kutO na budhyadhve? 12 tadANIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOktva phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi| 13 aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philipipradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucyE? 14 tadANIM tE kathitavantaH, kECid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kECidvadanti, tvam EliyaH, kECicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyAM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 taTO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnAnaM nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdapAdayat| 18 atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasOpari svamaNPalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt TAM parAjEtum na zakSyati| (HadEs 986) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargiyarAjyasya kunjjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyAM mA kathayata| 21 anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatva prAcInalOkEbhyaH pradhAnayAjakEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM tRtiyadinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH katha yIzustatKAlamArabhya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadANIM pitarastasya karaM ghrTvA

tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzvariyakAryyAt mAnuSiyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svAM dAMyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijapRANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApSyati| 26 mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijapRANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujO nijapRANAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tAdA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNPayamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca gRhlan uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tEna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam ALOkavat pANParamabhavat| 3 anyacca tEna sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH| 4 tadANIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthithratrAsmAkAM zubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti trINi dUSyANI nirmmama| 5 EtatkathanakAla Eka ujjavaLaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA nabhasiyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAKyaM yUyAM nizAmayata| 6 kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamaNA nyubjA nyapatan| 7 taDA yIzurAgatya tESAM gATrANI spRzan uvACA, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSta| 8 tadANIM nEtrANYunmilya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtANAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 taDA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? 11 taTO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvaM sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicicya tasmin yathEcchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutEnApi tESAmantikE tadRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM| 13 tadANIM sa majjayitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE| 14 pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcit manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAm vidadhAtu, soPasmArAmayaMa bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhyE patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samipe tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH| 17 taDA yIzuH kathitavAn rE

avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn  
ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA  
yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18  
pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn,  
taddaNPaEva sa bAlako nirAmayO'bhUt| 19 tataH ziSyA  
guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO vayaM taM  
bhUtAM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA tE prOkTAH,  
yuSmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi  
yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE,  
tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat  
sthAnaM yAhiTi brUTE sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM  
kimapyasAdhyanjca karma na sthAsyAti| kintu  
prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUtO na tyAjyEta| 22  
aparaM tESAM gAlIpradEze bhramaNakAlE yIzunA tE  
gaditAH, manujasutO janAnAM karESu samarpayisyatE  
tai rhaniSyatE ca, 23 kintu tRItIyE'hina ma utthApiSyatE,  
tEna tE bhRzAM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaram  
tESu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH  
pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM  
mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH  
kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE  
tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruVaca, hE  
zimOn, mEdinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM  
vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvAM kiM  
budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH| 26 tadA  
yIzurutavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi  
yathAsmAbhistESamantarAyO na janyatE, tatKRtE  
jaladhEstIraM gatvA vaPIzaM kSipa, tEnAdau yO mIna  
utthAsyati, taM gHRtva tanmukhE mOCitE tOlakaikaM  
rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhitva tava mama ca kRtE  
tEbhyO dEhi|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH  
svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH? 2 tato yIzuH  
kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM  
madhyE nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM  
bravimi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na  
santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha| 4  
yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM  
namrikarOti, saEva svargarAjayE zrESThaH| 5 yaH  
kazcid EtAdRzAM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni  
gRhlAti, sa mAmEva gRhlAti| 6 kintu yO janO mayi  
kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAM EkasyApi  
vidhniM janayati, kanThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya  
sAgarAgAdhajaLE majjanaM zrEyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH  
santApO bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyAM janayiSyatE,  
kintu yEna manujEna vighno janiSyatE tasyaiva  
santApO bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNO  
vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittva nikSipa,  
dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt,  
khanjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO  
varam| (aiñnios g166) 9 aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM  
bAdhatE, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya  
narakAgnaU nikSEpAt kaNAsya tava jIvanE pravEzO  
varam| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM

kSudraprANinAM Ekamapi mA tuchikuruta, 11 yatO  
yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, svargE tESAM dUTa  
mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyantI|  
EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra  
Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid  
yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEko hAryyatE ca,  
tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAn vihAya parvvataM  
gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE? 13  
yadi ca kadAcit tanmESOddEzaM lamatE, tarhi  
yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya  
EkOnazatamESEbhYopi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE|  
14 tadvad EtESAM kSudraprAEnAM EkOpi nazyatIti  
yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi  
tava bhrAta tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA  
yuvayOrdvayOH sthityaOstasyAparAdhaM taM  
jnJApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM zRNOTi, tarhi  
tvAM svabhRataram prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na  
zRNOTi, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rva sAKSiBhiH sarvvaM  
vAkyAM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau  
vA sAKSiNau gRhlitva yAhI| 17 tEna sa yadi tayO  
rvAkyAM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjAm tajjnJApaya,  
kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyatE, tarhi sa  
tava samIpE dEvapUjakaiva caNPalaiva ca bhaviSyati|  
18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH  
pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svargE bhaMtsyatE;  
mEdinyAM yat bhOCyatE, svargE'pi tat mOkSyatE| 19  
punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM  
yadi dvAvEkavAkylbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi  
mama svargasthapitra tat tayOH kRtE sampannaM  
bhaviSyati| 20 yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni  
milanti, tatraivaAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi| 21 tadAnIM  
pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama  
bhrAta mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH  
kSamiSyE? 22 kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM  
kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatya  
guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha  
jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM| 24 ArabdhE  
tasmin gaNanE sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM  
dadasahasrapuTakAnAM  
EkO'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyI| 25 tasya  
parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa  
tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvanjca vikriyatAmi  
tatprabhurAdidEza| 26 tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH  
patan praNamyA kathitavAn, hE prabhO bhavata  
ghairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 27  
tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuh sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM  
kSamitva taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryatE,  
tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yO dhArayati, taM  
sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kanThaM niSPiPya gaditavAn,  
mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhyaya| 29 tadA tasya  
sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitva vinIya babhASE, tvaya  
dhairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 30  
tathApi sa tat nAgagikRtya yAvat sarvvaM rNaM na  
parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|  
31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM



vilOkya prabhOH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM  
 nivEdayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya  
 jagAda, rE duStA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthitE  
 mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM  
 tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE  
 karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOCitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA  
 tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na  
 parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karESu taM  
 samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH  
 svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi  
 mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu  
 rgAlIlapradEzAt prasthAya yardantirasthaM  
 yihUdApradEzAm prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpazcAt jananivahE  
 gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 3 tadanantaraM  
 phirUZinastatsampamAgatya pArIkSitum taM  
 papracchuH, kasMadapi kArANat narENa svajAyA  
 parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO  
 naratvEna nArItvEna ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt  
 kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSah svapitarau parityajya  
 svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau  
 bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6  
 atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvAM jAtaM,  
 IzvarENa yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt| 7  
 tadAnIM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM  
 dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthaM mUSAH  
 kathaM lilEkha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAm  
 manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM  
 tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO  
 vidhirnAsit| 9 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM  
 vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa  
 paradArAn gacchati; yacca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi  
 paradArESu ramatE| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE,  
 yadi svajAyayA sAKAm puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE,  
 tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn,  
 yEbhyastatsAmarthyAm AdAyI, tAn vinAnyah kOpi  
 manuja EtanmataM grahituM na zaknOti| 12 katipayA  
 jananakliBaH katipayA narakRtakliBaH svargarAjyAya  
 katipayAH svakRtakliBAzca santi, yE grahituM  
 zaknuvanti tE gRhIantul| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM  
 gAtrESu hastaM datvA prArthayatE, tadarthaM  
 tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta, tata AnayitRn  
 ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO  
 madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM  
 zizUnAmEva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu  
 hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnat pratasthE| 16 aparam Eka  
 Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH  
 prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiOnios  
 g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi?  
 vinEzcaraM na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH  
 prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa  
 pRSTavAn, kAH ka AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn,  
 naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA  
 cOrayEH, mRSAsakSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau

sammanyasva, svasamIpaVAsini svavat prEma kurul| 20 sa  
 yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM  
 nyUnamAstE? 21 tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM  
 vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikriya  
 daridrEbhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittam lapsyasE;  
 Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava| 22 EtAM vAcAM  
 zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san  
 calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM  
 svargarAjyapravEzO mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM  
 tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi,  
 dhaninAM svargarAjyapravEzAt sUcIchidREna  
 mahAggagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyaM nizamya  
 ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya  
 paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRSdvA  
 kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati,  
 kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM  
 gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya  
 bhavataH pazcAdvarttinO 'bhavAma; vayaM  
 kiM prApsyAmah? 28 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn,  
 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyAM mama  
 pazcAdvarttinO jAta iti kArANat navlnasRSTikALE yadA  
 manujasutaH svIyazcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati,  
 tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya  
 isrAyEllyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha| 29  
 anyacca yaH kaccit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA  
 bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA  
 jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmim parityajati, sa tESAM  
 zataguNaM lapsyatE, anantAyumO' dhikAritvanjca  
 prApsyati| (aiOnios g166) 30 kintu agrIya anEkE janAH  
 pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcanEkE loka agrE bhaviSyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam EtAdRzA kEnacid gRhasyEna  
 samaM, yo'tiprabhATE nijadrAKsAKSEtrE kRSakAn  
 niyOktuM gatavAn| 2 pazcAt taiH sAKAm dinaikabhRtiM  
 mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAKsAKSEtraM  
 prErAyAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaiKavElAyAM  
 gatvA haTTE katipayA niSkarmmakAn vilOkya  
 tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAKsAKSEtraM  
 yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi,  
 tatastE vavrājuH| 5 punazca sa dvitIyatRtiyayOH  
 praharayO rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6  
 tatO danPadvayAvaziSTAYAM vElAyAM bahi  
 rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya  
 pRSTavAn, yUyAM kimarham atra sarvvaM dinaM  
 niSkarmmanAstiSThatha? 7 tE pratyavadan, asmAn na  
 kOpi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn,  
 yUyamapi mama drAKsAKSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM  
 bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM  
 saEva drAKsAKSEtrapratiradhyaSam gadivAn, kRSakAn  
 AhUya zESajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO  
 bhRtiM dEhi| 9 tEna yE danPadvayAvasthite  
 samAyAtAstESAM Ekaiko janO mudrAcaturthAMzaM  
 prApnOt| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA  
 AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmah, kintu  
 tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'labhii| 11 tatastE taM

grhItvA tEna kSEtrapatInA sAkAm vAguyuddhaM  
 kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM  
 tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA sE jaNa  
 danPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH  
 samAnAMzAH kRTAH| 13 tataH sa tESAmEkaM  
 pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na  
 kRTaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzO  
 nAggIkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya  
 yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyanyiyuktOkAyApi tati  
 dAtumicchAmi| 15 svEcchAyA nijadrvayavyavaharaNaM  
 kiM mayA na karttavayAM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim  
 IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalOkAH pazcAtIyA  
 bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagryA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA  
 bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM  
 yizu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadye ziSyAn  
 EkAntE vabhASE, 18 pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM  
 yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM karESu  
 manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate; 19 tE ca taM  
 hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrENa praharttuM kruzE  
 dhAtayitunjAnyadEzlyAnAM karESu samarpayisyanti,  
 kintu sa tRtlyadivasE zmazanAd utthApiSyate| 20  
 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputraAvAdAya yIzOH  
 samIpam Etya praNamya kanjcanAnugrahaM taM  
 yayAcE| 21 taDa yIzustAM prOktaVAn, tvAM kiM yAcasE?  
 tataH sA babhASE, bhavato rAjatvE mamAnayOH  
 sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvitIyAM  
 vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApyatu| 22 yIzUH  
 pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyate,  
 ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna  
 pAtuM zakyate? ahanjca yEna majjEnEna majjiSyE,  
 yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayitUM zakyate? tE  
 jagaduH zakyate| 23 taDa sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama  
 kaMsEnAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanEna  
 ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE, kintu yESAM kRtE  
 mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi  
 maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca samupavEzayitUM  
 mamAdhikArO nAsti| 24 EtAM kathAM zruttvAnyE  
 dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukuPuH| 25 kintu yIzUH  
 svasamIpam tAnAhUyA jagAda, anyadEzlyalOkAnAM  
 narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, yE tu mahAntastE tAn  
 zAsati, iti yUYam jAnItha| 26 kintu yuSmAkAM madhyE  
 na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkAM yaH kazcit mahAn  
 bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta; 27 yazca yuSmAkAM  
 madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkAM dAsO bhavEt|  
 28 ittham manujaputraH sEvyo bhavitUM nahi, kintu  
 sEvitUM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn  
 dAtunjAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirihOnagarAt tESAM  
 bahirgamanasamayE tasya pazcAd bahavo loka  
 vavrājuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau  
 dvAvandhau tEna mArgENa yIzO rgamanaM nizamyA  
 prOcchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH  
 santAna, AvayO rdayAM vidhEhi| 31 tatO lOKAH sarvvE  
 tuSNImbhavatamityuktVA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi  
 tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH  
 santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzUH sthagitaH san

tAvAhUyA bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM  
 karttarvayAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE? 33 taDa  
 tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANI nau prasanna  
 bhavEyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san  
 tayO rnEtrANI pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSanjckarAtE  
 tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya  
 samIpavErttinO jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya  
 samIpasthitiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESU, yIzUH  
 ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM  
 sammukhasthagrAmam gatVA baddhAM yAM savatsAM  
 garddabhIM haThAt prAPsyathaH, tAM mOCayitVA  
 madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kinjcid  
 vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH  
 prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatkSaNat prahESyati|  
 4 slyOnaH kanyakAM yUYam bhASadhvamiti  
 bhAratiM| pazya tE namrazIlaH san nRPa Aruhya  
 gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati  
 tvadantikam| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM  
 taDa saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzO  
 ryathAnidEzAM taM grAmAM gatVA 7 gardabhIM  
 tadvatsanjca samAnIvantantau, pazcAt tadupari  
 svlyavasanAni pAtayitVA tamArOHayAmAsatuH| 8 tatO  
 bahavo loka nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhire,  
 katipaya janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitVA  
 pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminAH  
 pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH  
 santAnaEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti  
 sa dhanyaH, sarvvOParisthasvargEpi jayati| 10  
 itthAM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTE ko'yamiti  
 kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaram canjcalamabhavat| 11  
 tatra lOKOH kathayAmAsuH, Esa galIpradEzlyan  
 AsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzUH| 12 anantaraM  
 yIzurlzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt  
 kravavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI  
 kapOtavikrayiNanjcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13  
 aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama gRhaM  
 prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYam tad  
 dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram  
 andhakanjalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn  
 nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA  
 adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmAni  
 dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE  
 bAlakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, taDa  
 mahAkruddha babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, imE yad  
 vadanti, tat kiM tvAM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOCat,  
 satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAjnca bAlakAnAjnca vaktrataH|  
 svakIyAM mahimAnaM tvAM saMprakAzayasi svayaM|  
 EtadvAKyaM yUYam kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya  
 sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmAM gatVA tatra rajanIM  
 yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzUH  
 punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO babhUva| 19  
 tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya  
 tatsamIpam gatVA patrANI vinA kimapi na prApya

taM pAdapaM prOvAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatKsaNAt sa uPumbaramAhiruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiOn g165) 20 tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvarapAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhavat| 21 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvam calitvA sAgarE patEti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOkTepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE| 22 tatha yIzvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcISyate, tadEva prApSyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kEna sAmarthyanaItAni karmmANi kriyante? kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 taTO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaram dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANYEtAni karOmI, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tastate parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kutO na pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOkEbhYO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAyate| 27 tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANYEtAnyahaM karOmI, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvaU sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, hE suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtrE karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tastate pratyUcuH, prathamEna putrENa| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPALA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yatO yuSmAkAM samIpaM yOhani dharmmapathEnAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPALA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkyApi yUyaM pratyEtuM nAkhidyadhvam| 33 aparamEkAM dRSTantaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtrE drAkSALata rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, mAnjanjca nirmmmitavAn, tataH kRSakESu tat kSEtraM samarpya svayam dUradaZam jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kanjcana prahRtavantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn

pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sutE gate taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa| 38 kintu tE kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikArAM svavazIkariSyAmaH| 39 pazcAt tE taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, yE ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tadRzESu kRSivalESu kSEtraM samarpayISyati| 42 tadA yIzunA tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH KONE saEva saMbhaviSyati| Etat parEzituH karmmAsmadRSTAVadbhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthE likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAthi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvariyarAjyamapanIya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyISyate| 44 yO jana EtatpASANOpari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayam pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH; 46 kintu lOkEbhYO bibhyuH, yatO lOkaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdityajnjAyI|

**22** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntEna tAn avAdit, 2 svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH samaM, yO nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtuM dAsEyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH| 4 taTO rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuStajantUn mArayitvA sarvvAM khAdyadravyamAsaditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| 5 tathapi tE tucchiKrtaya kECit nijakSEtraM kECid vAnIjyaM prati svasvamArgENa calitavantaH| 6 anyE lOkAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyaNi prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantritA janA ayOgyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA tE dAsEya rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaInamEkAM janaM vIkSyA taM jagAd, 12 hE mitra, tvam vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaraNAm baddha yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisrE taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM

bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimataH| 15 anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApE na tam unmAthE pAtayEyustathA mantrayitvA 16 hErOdIyamanujaiH sAkAm nijaziSyagaNE na taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAkAm dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavata kim budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijñaya kathitavan, rE kapaTinaH yuyam kutO mAM parikSadhvE? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIm taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrtti rñAma cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyam nizama tE vismayaM vijñaya taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOthAsyantIti vAkyam yE vadanti, tE yIzErantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrATA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdistAvan| 25 kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdarA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayaM niHsantAnaH san TAM striyam svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zESE sApI nArI mamArA| 28 mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye tESAM saptAnAm madhyE sa nArI kasya bhArya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva TAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktinjca na vijñaya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyantE, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvarOktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rñApAthi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahil| 33 iti zrutvA sarvve lOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratavArtAM nizama phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH, 35 tESAMEko vyavasthApako yIzuM parikSituM papraccha, 36 hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjñjA zrESTha? 37 tato yIzuruVaca, tvAM sarvVAntaHkaraNaiH sarvVaprANaiH sarvvacittazca sAkAm prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva, 38 ESA prathamamahAjñjA| tasyAH sadRzi dvitIyAjñjaiSA, 39 tava samIpaVAsini svAtmanIva prEma kUr| 40 anyO rdvayOrAjñjyOH kRtsnavyavasthAya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiThati| 41 anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzusteAn papraccha, 42 khriSTamadhi yuSmAkAm kIdRgBOdho jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 taDA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna taM prabhUM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat

paramEzvaraH| tavArIn pAdapiThAM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| tAvat kAlAM madhyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| atO yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 tadAnIm tESAM kOpi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyam praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat, 2 adhyApakah phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti, 3 ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjñjApayanti, tat manyadhvam pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti| 4 tE durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamagulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kEValAM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmAni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhan prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastrESu ca dIrgghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTTHe namaskArAm gururiti sambOdhananjaitAni sarvvANI vAnjchanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambOdhanIya mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khriSTaEva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvve mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH prThivyaM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyakEti sambhASita mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khriSTaEva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAm madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThaH sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE| 12 yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOti, sa unnataH kariSyatE| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAm samakSAm svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSUNapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chAlAd dIrgghAM prArthya vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkAm ghOrataradanPO bhaviSyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sAgaram bhUmanPalanjca pradakSiNikurutha, 15 kanjcana prApya svato dVigunAnarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geena g1067) 16 vata andhaphathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphakaraNAd dEyaM| 17 hE mUPha hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajñjavyEdyAH zaphakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivEdyasya zaphakaraNAd dEyaM| 19 hE mUPha hE andhAH, naivEdyaM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 20 ataH kEnacid yajñjavyEdyAH zaphathE krTE taduparisthitasya sarvvasya zaphathaH kriyatE| 21 kEnacid mandirasya zaphathE krTE mandirantivAsinOH

zopathaH kriyatE| 22 kEnacit svargasya zopathE  
 kRTE IzvariyasiMhAsanataDuparyyupaviSTayOH  
 zopathaH kriyatE| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH  
 phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA  
 jIraKasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA  
 gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE  
 yuSmAbhirAcaraNIya aml ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 hE  
 andhaphathadarzaka yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha,  
 kintu mahAggAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina  
 upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM  
 bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu  
 tadabhyan taraM durAtmataya kaluSEna ca  
 paripUrNamAstE| 26 hE andhAH phirUzilOkA Adu  
 pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcaAbhyantaraM  
 pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE| 27  
 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca,  
 yUyaM zuklikRtazmazAnasvarUpa bhavatha, yathA  
 zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyan taraM  
 mRtalOkAnAM kizakaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca  
 paripUrNam; 28 tathaiVa yUyamaPI lOkAnAM  
 samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu  
 kEvalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA  
 kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAtha,  
 sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha 30 vadatha  
 ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kala  
 asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE  
 tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma| 31 atO yUyaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna iti svayamEva  
 svESAM sakSyAM dattha| 32 atO yUyaM  
 nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|  
 33 rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM  
 narakadaNPAD rakSiSyadhvE| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata,  
 yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata  
 upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA  
 yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kEcid  
 bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE  
 tAPiSyantE ca; 35 tEna satpuruSasya hAbilo  
 raktapAtamArabhya bERikhiyaH putraM yAM  
 sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnavEdyO rmadhyE  
 hatavantaH, tadiyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE  
 yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat  
 sarvvESAMAgasAM daNPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE| 36  
 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin  
 puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE| 37 hE yirUzAlam hE  
 yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavati, tava  
 samIpaM prERitAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA  
 kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava  
 santAnAn saMgrahituM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM;  
 kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM  
 vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE| 39 ahaM yuSmAn  
 tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati,  
 sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM  
 puna rna drakSyatha|

24 anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati,  
 tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM  
 darzayitumAgatAH| 2 taTO yIzustaAnuvAca, yUyaM  
 kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi,  
 Etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANEpari na  
 sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyantE| 3 anantaraM  
 tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya  
 samIpaMAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH  
 kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca  
 kiM lakSma? tadasmAN vadatu| (aiOn g165) 4 tadAnIM  
 yIzustaAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAN na  
 bhramayEt| 5 bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta  
 AgamiSyanti, khRISTO'hamEvEti vAcAM vadanto bahUn  
 bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyanjca saMgRAmasya raNasya  
 cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcaLa mA  
 bhavata, EtAnyavazyAM ghaTISyantE, kintu tada  
 yugAntO nahij 7 aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya  
 vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE sthAnE ca  
 durbhikSaM mahAmAri bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8  
 EtAni duHkhOpakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lOkA duHkhaM  
 bhOjayitum yuSmAN parakarESu samarpayiSyanti  
 haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAD yUyaM  
 sarvvadEzIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghrNArha  
 bhaviSyatha| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu  
 parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu  
 samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina  
 upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM  
 bAhulyAnjca bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13  
 kintu yaH kazcit zESaM yAvad dhairyyamAzrayatE, saEva  
 paritrAyiSyatE| 14 aparaM sarvvadEzIyalOkAn  
 pratimAkSI bhavitum rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH  
 sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati yugAnta  
 upasthAsyati| 15 atO yat sarvvAnAzakRdghRnArhaM  
 vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA  
 puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa  
 budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM yE yihUdiyadEzE tiSthanti, tE  
 parvvatESu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhaprStHE  
 tiSthati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE nAvarOhEt|  
 18 yazca kSEtrE tiSthati, sOpi vastramAnEtum parAvRtya  
 na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyaitrINAM  
 durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM  
 zItakAlE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt,  
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd  
 EtatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca  
 bhaviSyati tAdRzO mahAkIezastadAnim upasthAsyati| 22  
 tasya kIezasya samayo yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi  
 kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavitum na zaknyuAt,  
 kintu manOnItamanujANAM kRTE sa kAlO hsvikariSyatE|  
 23 aparanjca pazyata, khRISTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra  
 vidyatE, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyAM  
 vadati, tathApi tat na pratit| 24 yatO bhAktakhrISTA  
 bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti  
 lakSmANI citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi  
 sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamAnava api bhrAmiSyantE|  
 25 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm

avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE kENacit kathitEpi bahi rMa gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyAtE, EtadvAkyA uktEpi mA pratIta| 27 yatO yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyaApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya klEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tEjO lOpsyatE, candrama jyOsnaM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNiyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, taO nijaparAkramENa mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAZabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakan nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasimAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOnItajanAn AnIya mElayiSyanti| 32 uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navINAH zAkha jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavattiti yUYaM jAnitha; 33 tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvANI ghaTISyantE| 35 nabhOmEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasthO dUto vA kOpi taddinaM taddaNpanca na jnjApayati| 37 aparaM nOhE vidyamAnE yAdRzambahavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati| 38 phalato jAlAplAvanAt pUrvvam yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtaM nArOhat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivahanE ca pravRtta Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati| 40 tada kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate| 41 tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEka dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate| 42 yuSmAkaM prabhuh kasmin danPA AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAmE stEna AgamiSyatIti cEd gRhasthO jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgarivA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhiyatAM, yatO yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva danPE manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhuh rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjayitum yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzO vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kah? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vikSatE, saEva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvadyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSTO dAsO 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunja pravarttate, 50 sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanja danPAM na jAnAti, tatKAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM danPayitvA yatra

sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyaAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAKsAT karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panja sudhiyaH panca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrENa tailanja jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM varE vilambitE tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidram jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAKsAT karttuM bahiryAtEti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitum Arabhanta| 8 taO durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvanAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datTE yuSmAnasAMzca prati tailaM nyUnibhavEt, tasmAd vikrETRNAM samipaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tada tAsu krEtum gatAsu vara AjagAma, taO yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkAM vivAhIyaM vEZma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvArE ruddhE aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvaram mOcaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi| 13 atO jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin danPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyate| 14 aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkAlE nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 Ekasmin mudranAM panja pOTalikaH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalike aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH panja pOTalikaH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAnijyaM vidhaya tA dvigunIcakAra| 17 yazca dAsO dvE pOTalike alabhata, sOpi tA mudra dvigunIcakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa EkAM pOTalikaM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmim khanitva tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudra gOPayAnjckAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithE kAlE gatE tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjckAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH panja pOTalikaH prAptavAn sa tA dvigunIkrTamudra AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavata mayi panja pOTalikaH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dvigunIkrTAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmi, tvAM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 taTO yEna dvE pOTalike labdhE sOPyAgatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavata mayi dvE pOTalike samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dvigunIkrTE| 23 tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinaAdhipaM karOmi, tvAM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikaM labdhavAn, sa Eya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaM jnjAtavAn, tvaya yatra nOptaM, tatraiva kRtyatE, yatra ca na kirNAM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudra

bhUmadye saMgOpya sthApativAn, pazya, tava yat tadEva gRhAna| 26 tadA tasya prabhUH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhImIti cEdajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAKaM mUlumudrAH prApsyam| 28 atOsmAt TAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yEna vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE, tasyAntike yat kinjcana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyate| 30 aparaM yUYaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nltvA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNanjca vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya nijatEjOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhE sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlako yathA chAgEbhyo'vIn pRthak karOti tathA sOpyEkasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNE chAgAmzca vAmE sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAJA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piPitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthanjca mAM vikSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vlkSyA vayamabhOjayAma? va pipAsitaM vlkSyA apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM vidEzinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vlkSyA vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM piPitaM kArAsthanjca vlkSyA tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAJA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrAtRNAM madhyE kanjcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zAPagrastAH sarvvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtebhyazca yO'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUYaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiñios g166) 42 yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyam pEyaM nAdatta, 43 vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHinaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vikSituM nAgacchata| 44 tadA tE prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA piPitaM vA kArAsthanjca vlkSyA tvAM nAsEvAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyantastim kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhOktuM yAsyanti| (aiñios g166)

26 yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE, 2 yuSmAbhi rjnJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM

nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpiSyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyaApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militva 4 kEnOpAyEna yIzum dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAnjcaKruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dhartavyaH, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThino vEzmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yOSA vEtOpalabhAjanEna mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat| 8 kintu tadAlOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 cEdidaM vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyam prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzuna tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sa mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArSit| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhaM nAsE satataM| 12 sa mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmanAdAnakarmmAkArSit| 13 atOhaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmEdaM pracAriSyate| 14 tato dvAdazaziSyANAM ISkariyOtiyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkAM karESu yIzum samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn| 17 anantaram kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsah samIpaM vrjaitva vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyastvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyam bhOkSyE| 19 tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyaAyAM satyaM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAKaM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhunjJAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarESu samarpaySyati| 22 tadA tE'tiva duHkhita Ekaikazo vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAKaM yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpaySyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdrzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpa tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsA sa parakarESu samarpaySyate, ha hA cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSEmamabhaviSyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpaySyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktva ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItva khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa kaMsam gRhlan

IzvarIyaguNANanUdya tEbhyaH pradAya kathitavAn,  
 sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNa pAtavyaM, 28  
 yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM  
 yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazONitaM tadEta| 29  
 aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat  
 gOstanIphalarasAM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pazcAt  
 tE gItamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagirim gatavantaH| 31  
 tadAnIM yIzustaNavOcat, asyAM rajanyaMahaM  
 yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi,  
 yato likhitamAste, "mESANam rakSako yastaM  
 prahariSyAmyahaM tatha| mESANam nivaho nUnaM  
 pravikrNO bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya  
 yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi| 33 pitarastaM  
 prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati,  
 tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tato yIzunA sa uktaH,  
 tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM  
 caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri  
 rnAggIkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA  
 samaM marttavayaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na  
 nAggIkariSyAmi; tathaiya sarvve ziSyZcOcuH| 36  
 anantaram yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM gEtzimAninAmakaM  
 sthAnaM prasthAya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH  
 sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE tAvad  
 yUyamatrOpavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau  
 ca sagginaH krtvA gatavAn, zOkAkulo'tiva vyathitazca  
 babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM  
 yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta| 39  
 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan  
 prArthayanjakraE, hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknOti,  
 tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat  
 na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa  
 ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitarAya  
 kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAKaM daNPamEkamapi  
 jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parIkSAYAM na patituM jAgRta  
 prArthayadhvanja; Atma samudyatOsti, kintu vapu  
 rdurbballaM| 42 sa dvtiyavAraM prArthayanjakraE, hE  
 mattata, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM  
 na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punarEtya  
 tAn nidrato dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrANI nidrayA  
 pUrNanyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA  
 tRtiyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH  
 ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH  
 kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat,  
 manujasutaH pApinAM karESu samarpyate| 46  
 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yO mAM parakarESu  
 masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47  
 EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSYANamEko  
 yihUdanAmako mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcinaiH  
 prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhARiNO manujAn gRhItvA  
 tatsamIpamupatasthaul| 48 asau parakarESvarpayitA  
 pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM  
 cumbiSyE, sO'sau manujaH, saEva yuSmAbhi  
 rdhAryyatAM| 49 tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE  
 gurO, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbe| 50 tada  
 yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM kimarthamAgatOsi? tada

tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE| 51 tato yIzOH  
 sagginAmEkaH karaM prasArya kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya  
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkamAhatya tasya karNaM  
 cicchEda| 52 tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgaM svasthAnE  
 nidhEhi yato yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsina  
 vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM  
 svarglyadUtANAM dvAdazavAhinto'DhikaM prahiNuyAt  
 mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthayituM na  
 zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jnjAyate? 54 tathA satItthaM  
 ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAKyaM tat  
 kathaM sidhyEt? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda,  
 yUyaM khaPgayaSTIN AdAya mAM kim cauraM  
 dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH  
 sAKamupavizya samupAdizAM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56  
 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAKyAnAM saMsiddhayE  
 sarvvamEtadabhUt|tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya  
 palAyanta| 57 anantaram tE manuja yIzuM dhRtvA  
 yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH pariSadam kurvvanta upAvizan  
 tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58  
 kintu zESE kiM bhaviSyatiti vEttuM pitarO dUrE  
 tatpazcAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTalikAM  
 pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizata| 59 tadAnIM  
 pradhAnayAjakaprAcinamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM  
 hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lEbhirE|  
 anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApuH| 61  
 zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNvAgatya jagadatuH,  
 pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA  
 dinatrayamadye tannirmmAtuM zaknOmii| 62 tada  
 mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na  
 prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAKSyAM vadanti? 63  
 kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyaul| tato mahAyAjaka  
 uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmna zapayAmi,  
 tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi navEti vada| 64  
 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM  
 yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM  
 sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE sthAtuM gagaNasthaM  
 jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vikSadhvE| 65 tada  
 mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, ESa IzvaraM  
 ninditavAn, asmAKamaparasAkSyENa kiM prayOjanaM?  
 pazyata, yUyamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,  
 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? tE pratyUcuH,  
 vadhArho'yaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsyE niSThIvitaM kEcit  
 pratalamAhatya kEcicca capETamAhatya babhASirE, 68  
 hE khriSTa tvAM kazcapETamAhatavan? iti gaNayitvA  
 vadAsman| 69 pitarO bahiraggana upavizati,  
 tadAnImEka dAsi tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM  
 gAlilIyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH| 70 kintu sa sarvvESAM  
 samakSam anaggIkRtyAvAdit, tvayA yaducyate,  
 tadarthamahaM na vEdmi| 71 tada tasmin bahirdvAraM  
 gate 'nyA dAsi taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat,  
 ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham Asit| 72 tataH sa  
 zapathEva punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na  
 paricinOmii| 73 kSaNaT paraM tiSThantO janA Etya  
 pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM tESAmEka iti  
 tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtyati| 74 kintu sO'bhizapyA



kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmi, taDA sapadi kukkuTO rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravat prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnOSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritva khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAtE jATE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzUM hantuM tatpratikuUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvva nItva pantiyapilAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH| 3 taTO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayitvA yihUdAstatprANAdaNPajnjAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdit, 4 EtannirAgOnaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnaham| taDA ta uditavantaH, tEnAsmAkAM kim? tvayA tad budhyatAM| 5 taTO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmanamudbandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAsta mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONitamUlyAM tasmAd bhANPAGArE na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtramakrINan| 8 atO'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyEllyasantAnai ryasya mUlyAM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyAM 10 mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya Adlyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM kRtamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadadhipatEH sammukha upatiSthati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kim yihUdyAnAM rAJA? taDA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktE na tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtE na sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikuUlataH kati kati sAkSyAM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi? 14 tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahALe'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsit, prajAyAM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcante, tamEva sa mOcyatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsit| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, ESa barabba bandhi khrIStavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcyaiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakALe pilAtasya patni bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujAM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavayAM; yasmAt tatkrTE'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunjca hantuM sakalalOkAn prAvarttayan| 21 taTO'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcyaiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kEccha? tE prOcubarabbAM| 22 taDA pilAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrIStaM vadanti, taM yIzUM kim kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 23 taTO'dhipatiravAdit, kutaH? kim tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 24 taDA

nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pilAta iti vilOkya lokAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSalyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapatE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM| 25 taDA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapatAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjOpari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa tESAM samIpe barabbAM mOcyAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzEna vEdhITU samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipatEH sEnA adhipatE rgRjAM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mOcyaitvA kRSNalOhitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vEtramEkaM dattvA tasya sammukhE jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE yihUdyAnAM rAJan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtRE niSthIvaM datvA tEna vEtREna zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcyaitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAnjakrauH, taM kruzEna vEdhITU nItavantaH| 32 pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINiYAM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzaM vOPhuM tamAdadirE| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu psthAya tE yIzavE pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtE na vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE tE manuSyAH parasaram| maduttariyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti calliyadEadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsit, taDA tad asidhyat, 36 pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam ESa yihUdyAnAM rAJA yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve yOjayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkAM kruzEna vividhuH| 39 taDA pAnthA nijaziro lAPayitvA taM nindantO jagaduH, 40 hE Izvaramandirabhanjika dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svam rakSa, cEttvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| yadIsrAyELO rAJA bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayAM pratyESyAmAH| 43 sa IzvarE pratyAZAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH| 44 yau stEnau sAkAM tEna kruzEna vidhdau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH| 45 taDA dvitIyAmAt rTRIyAmA yAvat sarvvadEz tamiraM babhUva, 46 rTRIyAmE "ElI ElI lAmA zivakantI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAKSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda| 47 taDA tatra sthItAH kECit tat zrutvA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati| 48 tESAM madhyAd EkaH zIghraM gatvA spanjjaM gRHItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itarE'kathayan tiSthata, taM rakSituM Eliya AyAti navEti

pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAN jahau| 51 tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvAdadhO yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadiryaya ca| zmazAnE mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEhA udatiSThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH| 54 yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhITa avadan, ESa IzvaraputrO bhavati| 55 yA bahuyOSitO yIzuM sEvamAnA gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE 56 magdallni mariyam yAkUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujO yIzOH ziSyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpAM gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum AdidEza| 59 yUSaph tatkAyaM niTvA zucivastrENAcchAdya 60 svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdallni mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantaraM nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 hE mahEccha sa pratArakO jlvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmO vayaM; 64 tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatyataM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAntEH zESiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata| 66 tatastE gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalni mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhavat; paramEzvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranja| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayaT kampita mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhvE tadahaM vEdmi| 6 so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE gAlIllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA ta jagAda, 9 yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt,

tatastA AgatyataPAdayOH patitvA prANEmuH| 10 yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIllaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mA M drakSyanti| 11 striyO gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jnjApatavantaH| 12 tE prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatyataM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcaribhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tatastE mudra gRhitvA zikSanurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdiyANAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kimvadanti vidyatE| 16 EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlilasyAdrim gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvikSyA prANEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatyata vyAhRtavAn, svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatitvabhArO mayyarpita AstE| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizama tadapi pAlayitum tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiñ g165)

# mArkaH

1 Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|  
2 bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESU lipiritthamAstE,  
pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgrE prESayAmyaham|  
gatvA tvadiyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati|  
3 "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta  
sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM  
kurutAdhunA|" ityEtat prAntarE vAKyaM vadataH  
kasyacidravaH|| 4 saEva yOhan prAntarE  
majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM  
manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn| 5  
tatO yihUdAdEzayirUZalamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvvE  
loka bahi rbhUtva tasya samIpamAgatya svAni  
svAni pApAnyaggikRtya yarddananadyAM tEna  
majjitA babhUvuH| 6 asya yOHanaH paridhEyAni  
kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM  
carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA  
vanyamadhUni cAsan| 7 sa pracArayan kathayAnjcaKrE,  
ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM  
mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzO mattO gurutara  
EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati| 8 ahaM yuSmAn jalE  
majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati|  
9 aparanjca tasminnEva kALE gAlIpradEzasya  
nAsaragrAmAd yIzUrAgatya yOHanaY yarddananadyAM  
majjitO'bhUt| 10 sa jalAdutthitamatrO mEghadvAraM  
muktaM kapOtavat svasyOpari avarOhantamAtmAnanjca  
dRSTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyEva  
mamamahAsantOSa iyamAkAzlyA vANI babhUva|  
12 tasmin kALE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM  
ninAya| 13 atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin  
sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA  
parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargiyadUtAstaM siSEvirE| 14  
anantaraM yOHani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati yIzu  
rgAlIpradEzamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdAM  
pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa  
IzvararAjyanjca samIpamAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM  
manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita| 16  
tadanantaraM sa gAlIlyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn  
tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau  
matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau  
dRSTva tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM,  
yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 18 tatastau  
tatSaNaMeva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH|  
19 tataH param tatsthAnAt kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa  
sivadIputraYakUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM  
jAlAnAM jIrnAmudhdArayantau dRSTva tAvAhUyat|  
20 tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM  
svapitaram vihAya tatpazcAdiyatuH| 21 tataH param  
kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa  
vizvAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza|  
22 tasyOpadEzAlloka AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH  
sOdhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva  
prOpadidEza| 23 aparanjca tasminn bhajanagRhE

apavitrabhUtEna grasta Eko mAnuSa AsIt| sa  
cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcaK 24 bhO nAsaratIya  
yIzO tvamasmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAM kaH  
sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH?  
tvamIzvarasya pavitralOka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25  
tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava  
itO bahirbhava ca| 26 tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM  
sampilPya atyucaizItkRtya nirjagAma| 27 tEnaiva  
sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjcaKrirE,  
ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya upadEzaH?  
anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUTESvAjnjApitESU tE  
tadAjnjAnuvarttiNO bhavanti| 28 tadA tasya yazO  
gAlIlazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt| 29 aparanjca  
tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtva yAkUbyOHanbhyAM  
saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH| 30  
tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjarapIPitA zayyAyAmAsta iti tE  
taM jhaTiti vijnjApayAnjcaKruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya  
tasya hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva  
tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSEvirE| 32  
athAstaM gAtE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati lokAstatsamIpam  
sarvvAn roGiNO bhUtadhRTAMzca samAninyuH| 33  
sarvvE nAgarikA loKa dvAri saMmilitAzca| 34 tataH sa  
nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra  
tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAnjcaKara tAn bhUtAn  
kimapi vAKyaM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOste  
tamajAnan| 35 aparanjca so'tipratyUSE vastutastu  
rAtrizeESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM  
gatvA tatra prArthayAnjcaKre| 36 anantaraM zimOn  
tatsagginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddEzaM  
prApya tamavadan sarvvE lokAstvAM mRgayanuH| 38  
tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni  
nagarAni yAmah, yatO'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM  
bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa tESAM gAlIpradEzasya  
sarvvESU bhajanagRhESU kathAH pracArayAnjcaKre  
bhUtAnatyAjayanjca| 40 anantaramEkaH kuSThI  
samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayanjca kRtvA  
kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM  
zaknOti| 41 tataH kRpAlu rylzuH karau prasArya taM  
spaSTva kathayAmAsa 42 mamEccha vidyatE tvaM  
pariSkRto bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa  
kuSThI roGAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat| 43 tadA sa taM  
visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAnO bhava  
kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM  
darzaya, lokEbhyaH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya  
mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa  
gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM  
prArEbhe tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzam  
nagaraM pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH  
kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturdigbhyO  
lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH  
kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTE sa gRha Asta iti  
kiMvadantyA tatSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo loka  
Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhyE  
sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya

caturdikSvapi nAbhvat, tatkaLE sa tAn prati kathAM  
 pracArayAnjacrE| 3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi  
 rmAnavairEkaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA  
 tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt  
 taM yIzOH sammukhamAnEtUM na zaknuvantO  
 yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThaM  
 khantivA chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgENa sazayyaM  
 pakSaghAtinam avarOHayAmAsuH| 5 tatO  
 yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM  
 bhahASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM  
 bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO  
 manObhi rvitarkayAnjacruH, ESA manuSya  
 EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7  
 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam  
 AstE? 8 itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa  
 tad budvva TANavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni  
 vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH  
 samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa  
 tAn samupadidEza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni  
 mArSTuM manuSyaputrasa sAmarthyamasti, Etad  
 yuSmAn jnjApayitUM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine  
 kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiStha tava zayyAM gRhItvA  
 svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjnjApayAmi|  
 12 tataH sa tatkaSaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA  
 sarvvESAM sAKSAT jagAma; sarvve vismitA EtAdRzaM  
 karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM  
 kathayitvEzvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM  
 yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau;  
 lokanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza|  
 14 atha gacchan karasanjcyagrha upaviSTam  
 AlphIyaputraM lEviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn  
 matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya  
 tatpazcAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRHe  
 bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH  
 pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH,  
 yatO bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa  
 karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad  
 dRSTvAdhyApakah phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH  
 karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhukMTE  
 pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyam zrutvA yIzUH pratyuvAca,  
 arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu  
 rOgiNAmEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH  
 kintu manO vyAvarttayitUM pApina Eva| 18 tataH  
 paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjOpavAsAcAriziSya  
 yIzOH samIpam AgatyA kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH  
 phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA  
 nOpavasanti kiM kArANamasya? 19 tadA yIzusteAn  
 bahhASE yAvat kaAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya  
 vastasiThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvanti?  
 yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiStThati tAvatkAlaM  
 ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kaLE  
 tEbhyaH sakAzAd varO nESyate sa kaLa Agacchati,  
 tasmin kaLE tE janA upavatsyanti| 21 kOpi janaH  
 purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yatO  
 nUtanavastreNa saha sEvanE kRTE jIrNaM vastraM

chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE| 22  
 kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM  
 na sthApayati, yatO nUtanaAdrAkSArasasya tEjasA  
 tAH kutvO vidIryyantE tato drAkSArasazca patati  
 kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanaAdrAkSAraso  
 nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIzu  
 ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtREna gacchati tada  
 tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjjarIzchEttuM  
 pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzinO yIzavE kathayAmAsuH  
 pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavayAM tad  
 imE kutaH kurvanti? 25 tadA sa tEbhyO'kathayati  
 dAyUd tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH  
 santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna  
 paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakataM  
 kurvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE  
 darzaniyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na  
 bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyO'pi dadau| 27  
 so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva  
 nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva|  
 28 manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE|

**3** anantaraM yIzUH puna rbhajanagRhaM  
 praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO manava Asit|  
 2 sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra  
 bahavastam apavadituM chidramapEkSitavantaH| 3  
 tada sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyam jagAda  
 madhyasthAnE tvamuttiStHa| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn  
 papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi  
 prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM  
 karaNIyam? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA  
 sa tESamantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddhETO  
 rduHkhitaH krOdhat cartudazo dRSTavAn taM  
 mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya,  
 tatastEna haste vistRE taddhastO'nyahastavad  
 arOgo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM  
 nAzayitUM hEROdIyaiH saha mantrayitUMArEbhirE| 7  
 ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha  
 punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAlIlyihUdA-  
 yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO  
 lokasamUhasasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasidanOH  
 samIpavAsilOkasamUhaszca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM  
 vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tada  
 lokasamUhaszEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkyA sa  
 nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayitUM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10  
 yatO'nEkamanuSyANamArOgyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH  
 sarvve taM sprastuM parasparam balEna yatnavantaH|  
 11 aparanjca apavitrahUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH  
 patitvA prOcaih prOcuh, tvamIzvarasya putrah| 12 kintu  
 sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svAM paricAyitUM  
 niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya  
 yaM yaM praticCHA taM tamAhUtavAn tatastE  
 tatsamIpamAgataH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna  
 saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM  
 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM  
 prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunJca niyuktavAn| 16 tESAM

nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO 17 yAkUb tasya bhrATA yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thOmA ca AlphiyaputrO yAkUb thaddiyAH kinAnIyaH zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtiyayihUdAzca| 19 sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhyaM ca binErigiz arthatO mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM tE nivEzanaM gataH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasaMAgamO 'bhavat tasmaTtE bhOktumapyavakAzam na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajnAnObhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA tam dhrTvanEtum gataH| 22 aparanjca yirUzAlama Agata yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiStastEna bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathAM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknOti? 24 kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivarO yadi parasaram virOdhi bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya UttiSthan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANI lunThayituM na zaknOti, tam badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANI lunThayituM zaknOti| 28 atOhETO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAna yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAMaparAdhANAM kSama bhavituM zaknOti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmANaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati| (aiOn g165, aiOnis g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto'sti tESAMetatkathAhEtOH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanatO lokAn prESya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupavISTA lokAstaM babhASirE pazya bahistava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tada sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAta ka bhrAtarO va kE? tataH paraM sa svamIpOpaviSTAN ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataiE mama mAta bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAta bhagini mAta ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhe, tatastatra bahujanANAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviStaH; sarvvE lokAH samudrakUIE tasthuH| 2 tada sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizamaZca kathitavAn, 3 avadhANaM kuruta, EkO bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAlE kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzvE patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zighramagkuritAni; 6 kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tatha mUlAna nAdhOgatvatAt zuSkAni ca| 7 kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni

na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNANI kiyanti SaSTiguNANI kiyanti zataguNANI phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tANavadat yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazasiSyAzca tam taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tANuditavAn IzvararAjjasya nigUPhavaKyaM bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti; 12 kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na yAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEttai rmanaHSu kadApi parivarttitESu tESAM pApANyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyAM na budhyadhvE? tarhi kathAM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhvE? 14 bIjavaptA vAkyarUpANI bIjAni vapati; 15 tatra yE yE loka vAkyAM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANI bIjAnyapanayati taEva uptabljamArgapArzvEsvarUpAH| 16 yE janA vAkyAM zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna gRhlanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahEtOH 17 kutracit klEzE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabljapASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArIkI cinta dhanabhRanti rviSayalObhazca EtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiOn g165) 19 taEva uptabljasakanTakahUmisvarUpAH| 20 yE janA vAkyAM zrutvA gRhlanti tESAM kasya va triMzadguNANI kasya va SaSTiguNANI kasya va zataguNANI phalAni bhavanti taEva uptablJOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tada so'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dipamanayati kim? 22 atOhETO ryanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yatO yUyaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrOtArO yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn Eko lokaH kSEtre bIjAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divANizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjam tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca; 28 yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrANI tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNANI zasyANI bhUmIH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phalESu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatKsaNaM zasyANI chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAjjyaM| 30 punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjjyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikEna

tulyaM yatO mRdi vapanakALE sarSapabIjAM sarvvapRthivIsthabIjAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param agkurayitVA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyantE tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa AzrayantE| 33 itthaM tESAM bOdhanurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata yayam pAraM yAma| 36 tadA tE lOkAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhitVA naukAYa pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastaya SAha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjhanjhbhazagAmAt nau rdOlAyamAnA taraggENa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcazcAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita ASIt tatastE taM jAgarayitVA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudranjOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tatO vAyau nivRtTE'bdhirmistaraggObhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzagakAkula bhavata? kim vO vizvAsO nAsti? 41 tasmAttE'tivabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE, ahO vAyUH sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kIdRgayAM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatVA gidErIyapradEza upatasthUH| 2 naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagraSta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSaccakAra| 3 sa zmazAnE'vAtsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalEna badvVA sthApayitUM nAzaknOt| 4 janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalaiZca sa baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOcItavAn nigaPani ca bhaMktVA khaNPaM khaNPaM kRtavAn kOpi taM vazikarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramitVA citzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayAM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzUM dUrAt pazyanEva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcOvAca, 7 hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavata saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarENa zApayE mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUtA, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTavAn kintE nAma? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEke 'smastatO'smannAma bAhinI| 10 tatOsmAn dEzAnna prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta| 11 tadANIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam AzrayitUM asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujnAtAste'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan tataH sarvvE varAha vastutastu prAyOdvisahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavad dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayAnjCakruH| tadA loka ghaTitaM tatKaryAM draSTUM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bhahinIbhUtagraStaM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanjca dRSTVA bibhyUH| 16 tatO

dRSTatatkAryalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi TAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tatastE svasImAtO bahirgantUM yIzUM vinEtumArEbhirE| 18 atha tasya naukArOhaNakALE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhanjca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtVA yAni karmmANI kRtavAn tAni tAn jnjApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyAM karmma dikApalidEzE pracArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvvE loka AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 21 anantaram yIzau nAVA punaranayapAra uttlrNE sindhutaTE ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpE bahulOkAnAM samAgamO'bhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayOH patitVA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasyA gAtrE hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sA jiviSyati| 24 tadA yIzustEna saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalitVA tAdgAtrE patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANI pradararOGEna 26 zrIna cikitsakANAM nAnAcikitsABhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvasvaM vyayitApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi piPitAsIcca 27 yA strI sA yIzO rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprastuM labhEyaM tadA rOGahInA bhaviSyAmI| 28 atOhEtOH sA lokAraNyamadhYE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tEnaiva tatKsaNaM tasyA raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayAM tasmAd rOGAnmukta ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt zakti nrirgata yIzurEtanmanasa jnjAtVA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM sprSTAM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokaH samgharSanti tad dRSTVA kEna madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kEna tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTUM yIzucaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhIta kampita ca satI svasyA rukpratikiyA jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhE patitVA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadANIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratitistvAm arOGAmakarOt tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOGAnmukta ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakALE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl loka EtyAdhipaM babhASirE tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad vAkyAM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvAsihi| 37 atha pitarO yAkUb tadbhrATA yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasampam Agatya kalahaM bahurOdanaM vilApanjca kurvvato lOkAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktaVAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzUH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasagginazca gRhitVA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtVA taM babhASE TALitha

kUmI, arthaTO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi|  
42 tunaiva tatKsaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya  
pOthtAya calitumArEbhe, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM  
gatAH| 43 tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEti  
kathayitVA Etatkarmma kamapi na njnApayatEti  
dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

6 anantaram sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya  
svapradEzamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH|  
2 atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE  
upadESTumArabdhavAn tatO'nEkE lOKastatkathAM  
zrutVA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzi  
AzaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm  
itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAM Etasmai kathaM  
njnAnAM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnA  
no? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihuda-zimOnAM bhrAta  
no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no?  
itthaM tE tadathatE pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 taDA  
ylzustEbhyO'kathayE svadEzam svakuTumbAn  
svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatRtO  
na bhavati| 5 aparanjca tESAMapratyayAt sa vismitaH  
kiyatAM rOGiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitVA kEvalaM  
tESAMArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM  
karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn  
bhramitVA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUYa  
amEdhyabhUtAn vazikarttAM zaktim dattVA tESAM dvau  
dvau janO prESitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam EkaikAM  
yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTah pUpaH kaTibandhE  
tAmrakhaNpanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahIta, 9  
mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattVA dVE uttarIyE mA  
paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tEna yUYaM yasyAM  
puryaM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM  
yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha| 11  
tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati  
yuSmAkam kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt  
prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyam dAtuM  
svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn  
yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH  
sidOmAmOrayO rnaragarayOravastha sahyatarA  
bhaviSyati| 12 atha tE gatVA lOKAnAM  
manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH| 13  
EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastatha tailEna  
marddayitVA bahUn janAnarOGAnakArSuH| 14 itthaM  
tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo yUyAptA taDA hErOd rAJa  
tannizmaya kathitAvAn, yoAn majjakaH zmazAnAd  
utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvva EtA adbhutakriyAH  
prakAzantE| 15 anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH,  
kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA  
bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam| 16 kintu hErOd  
ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa  
Eva yoHanayAM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrVVaM  
svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM  
hErOdaM yoHanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA| 18  
ataH karaNAt hErOd lOKaM prahitya yoHanaM dhRtVA  
bandhanAlayE baddhavAn| 19 hErOdIyA tasmai

yoHanE prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu  
na zakta, 20 yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM  
satpuruSanjca njnAtVA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatKathAM  
zrutVA tadanusArENa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn  
hRSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu  
hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyah  
sEnAnlbhyazca gAllIpradEzlyazrESThalOkEbhyazca  
rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadinE  
hErOdiyAyAH kanya samEtya tESAM samakSaM  
saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTANAnjca  
tOSamajlJanat taT nRpAh kanyAmAha sma mattO yad  
yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE| 23 zaphathaM  
kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi  
tubhyaM dAsyE| 24 tataH sa bahi rgatVA svamAtaram  
papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? taDA sAkathayat yoHanO  
majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya  
yAcamAnAvadat kSAnESmin yoHanO majjakasya  
ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'ham| 26  
tasmat bhUpO'tiduhkhitAH, tathApi svazapathasya  
sahabhOjinAnjcaAnurOdhat tadanagglkarttuM na zaktaH|  
27 tatKsaNaM rAJa gHAtakaM prESya tasya zira  
AnEtumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgArAM gatVA  
tacchirazchitVA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai  
dattavAn kanya ca svamAtrE dadau| 29 ananatarAM  
yoHanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya  
kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApayan| 30 atha prESita ylZOH  
sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca  
tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa  
tAnuvAca yUYaM vijanasthAnaM gatVA vizrAmyata  
yatatsannidhau bahulOKAnAM samAgamAt  
tE bhOktuM nAvakAzAM prAptAH| 32 tatastE  
nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 taTO  
lOKanivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEkE  
taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyah padairvrjaitVA javEna  
taiSAMagrE ylZOH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 taDA yLzu  
rnAvO bahirgatya lOKArANyANIM dRSTVA tESu karuNAM  
kRtavAn yatastE'rakSakamESA ivAsan taDA sa tAna  
nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAntE sati  
ziSyA Etya ylzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM  
dinanjcaAvasannaM| 36 lOKAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti,  
atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhOjyadravyANi  
krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatU| 37 taDA sa tAnuvAca  
yUYamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatVA  
dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn kritVA kiM  
tAn bhOjayiSyAmaH? 38 taDA sa tAn prRSthavAn  
yuSmAkam sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatVA pazyata;  
tatastE dRSTVA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau  
matsyau ca santi| 39 taDA sa lOKAn zaspOpari  
paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tatastE zataM  
zataM janAH panjcaZat panjcaZajjanAzca paMktibhi  
rbhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn  
matsyadvayanjca dhRtVA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn  
anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktVA lOkEbhyah  
parivESayitUM ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca  
vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvvE

bhuktvAtRpyan| 43 anantaraM ziSyA avaziStaiH pUpai  
 rmatsyaizca pUrNAN dvadaza PallakAn jagRhuH| 44 tE  
 bhOktaRAh prAyaH panjca sahasrANI puruSA Asan|  
 45 atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhuM  
 svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyn  
 vAPhamAdiSTAvAn| 46 tada sa sarvvAn visRjya  
 prArthayituM parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM  
 satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa EkAki  
 sthalE sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt  
 ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtvA sa  
 nizACaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan tESAM  
 samIpamEtya tESAMagrE yAtum udyataH| 49  
 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA  
 bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA  
 vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzustatKSaNaM taiH sahAlapya  
 kathitavAn, susthira bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiStA| 51  
 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO  
 nivRttaH; tasmAttE manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM  
 mEnirE| 52 yataStE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUplyam  
 AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha tE pArAm  
 gatvA ginESaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitAH| 54 tESu  
 naukAtO bahirgatESu tatpradEzIyA lOkAstAM paricitya  
 55 caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO narA Asan  
 tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit  
 tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE| 56  
 tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra  
 pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH  
 pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM  
 spraSTum tESAMarthe tadanujnjAM prArthayantaH  
 yAvantO lOkAH pasprZustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca  
 yIzOH samIpam AgatAH| 2 tE tasya kiyataH ziSyAn  
 azucikarairarthAda aprakSalitahastai rbhunjjatO dRSTvA  
 tAnadUSayan| 3 yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdlyAzca  
 prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratAlena  
 hastAn aprakSalya na bhunjjatE| 4 ApanAdAgatya  
 majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM  
 jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAnjca jalE  
 majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi bahavastESAMAcArAH santi|  
 5 tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzUm papracchuH,  
 tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArEna  
 nAcarantO'prakSalitakaraiH kutO bhujAMtE? 6  
 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya  
 yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi yuktamavAdit| yathA  
 svaklyairadharairEte sammanyanate Sadaiva mAM|  
 kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMSi  
 ca| 7 zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM  
 mudhaiva tE| 8 yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni  
 majjayantO manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakSatha  
 kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzyOnEkAH  
 kriyA api kurudhvE| 9 anyanjAkathayat yUyAM  
 svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSarthaM spaSTarUPEna  
 IzvarAjnjAM lOpayatha| 10 yatO mUsAdvArA proKtastami  
 svapitarau sammaniyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram

vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11  
 kintu madlyEna yEna dravyENa tavOpakarObhavat tat  
 karbbANamarthaAd IzvarAya nivEditam idaM vAkyAM  
 yadi kOpi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyAM  
 mAtuH pitu rvOpakArAm karttAM taM vArayatha| 13  
 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyam  
 IzvarAjnjAM mudha vihdhvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni  
 karmmANi kurudhvE| 14 atha sa lOkAnAhUya babhASE  
 yUyAM sarvvE madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhvanjca| 15  
 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM  
 zaknOti IdRzAM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd  
 bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM  
 karOti| 16 yasya zrOtum zrOtrE staH sa zRNotu| 17  
 tataH sa lOkAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM praviStastada  
 ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH| 18 tasmAt  
 sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhaH? kimapi  
 dravyAM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM  
 karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhvE?  
 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM  
 pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdEzE  
 niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdid yannarAnnirEti  
 tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti| 21 yatO'ntarAd  
 arthAn manavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA  
 parastrivEzyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lObhO  
 duSTata pravanjanA kAmukata kudRSTirizvaraninda  
 garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 EtAni  
 sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM  
 kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthanAt  
 sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAM jagAma tatra kimapi  
 nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairanjAtaH sthAtuM  
 matinjckrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka| 25  
 yataH suraphainikidEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH  
 kanya bhUtagrastAsit| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya  
 tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitvA 26 svakanyAtO  
 bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayAM kRtavatI| 27  
 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM balakAstRpyantu  
 yatO balakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurEbhyO  
 nikSEpO'nucitaH| 28 tada sA strI tamavAdit bhOH  
 prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjCAdhaHsthAH kukkurA  
 bAlANAM karapatitAni khAdyakhANPANI khAdanti| 29  
 tataH so'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzala yAhi tava  
 kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM  
 gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza|  
 31 punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya  
 dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAliljaladhEH  
 samIpam gatavAn| 32 tada lOkairEkaM badhiraM  
 kadvananjca naram tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtrE  
 hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tatO yIzU  
 rLOkArANyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOgguli  
 rdadau niSthIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza|  
 34 anantaraM svargaM nirikSya dIrgHAM nizvasya  
 tamavadat itaphataH arthAn muktO bhUyAt| 35  
 tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca  
 jAPyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36  
 atha sa tAn vAPhamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM



kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bhAhyE na prACArayan; 37 tE'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanaZaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmOttamarUpENa cakArA|

**8** tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lOkA AyAta atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgataH, abhuktESu tESu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitESu tE pathi klamiSyanti| 4 ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvato lOkAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn prAptuM kEna zakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkAm kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAlloKAn bhuvi samupavESTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtva IzvaraguNAn anukirttayAmAsa, bhaMktva parivESayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lOkEbhyaH parivESayAmAsuH| 7 tatha tESAM samIpe yE kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAN saMkIrtya parivESayitum AdISTavAn| 8 tato lOkA bhuktva tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaPallaka gRHItAzca| 9 tE bhOktaRAH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH param phirUzina Agatya tEna saha vivadamAnAstasya parikSartham AkAziyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA sO'ntardirghaM nizvasyAkathayat, tE vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravimi lOkAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate| 13 atha tAn hitva puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagat| 14 Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkEva sthitaH| 15 tadAniM yIzustaAn AdISTavAn phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhira, asmAkAm sannidhau pUpO nAstiti hEtOridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvva yIzusteBhyO'kathayat yuSmAkAm sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyAM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnitha? bOdhunja na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkAm manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM pancapUpAn pancasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktva dattavAn tadAniM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati PallakAn gRHItavantaH? tE'kathayan dvAdazaPallakAn| 20 aparanjca yadA catuhsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tada yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati PallakAn gRHItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kutO bOdvvuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsadAnagare prApte lOkA andhamEkAm naraM tatsampAmAnIya taM sprASTuM taM prArthayAnjakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRHItva nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE

niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa nEtrE unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE| 25 tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sarvvalOkAn dadarza| 26 tataH param tvaM grAmam mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktva nijagRhaM yAHItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarilyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lOkAH kiM vadanti? 28 tE pratyUcuH tvAm yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm Eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koHam? ityatra yUyAM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUyAM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputrENAvazyAM bahavo yAtana bhOktavayAH prACInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaStA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtva taM tarjivitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyaganaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdid dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatatarAM| 34 atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzChUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAManugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRHItva matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitimicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanja prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 38 tESAM vyabhicArinAM pApinAnja lOkANAM sAKSad yadi kOpi mAM matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnati tarhi manujaputrO yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdit yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTva mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra danPAYamanAnAM madhyEpi tAdRza lOkAH santi| 2 atha SaPdInEbhyaH param yIzuH pitaram yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRHItva girErucasya nirjanasthAnaM gatva tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaram dadhArA| 3 tASTASTasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaParaM jAtaM yad jagati kOpi rajako na tAdRk pANaParaM karttAM zaknOti| 4 aparanjca Eliyo mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattva yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArEbhate| 5 tadA pitarO yizumavAdit hE gurO'smAkamataR sthithiruttama, tataEva vayam tvatkrTE Ekam mUsakRTE Ekam EliyakrTE caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTI nrirmmama| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve

bibhayAnjacakruH| 7 Etarhi payOdastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOvANI tanmEdyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzUm vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAlE sa tAn gAPham dUtyAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyaM svESu gOpAyAnjacakrIE| 11 atha tE yIzUm papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyayaA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyvAca, EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyAni sAdhayiSyati; naraputrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajnJAsyatE| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, loka: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM pranEmuH| 16 tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSid EtaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyvAdit hE gurO mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa phENAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; tato hEtOstaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdit, rE avizAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa Anlyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phENAyamAnO luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyEdRzi daza kati dinAni bhUta? tataH sOvAdit bAlyakAlat| 22 bhUtOyAM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jaLE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarOtu| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyEtum zaknOSi tarhi pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayAM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rLOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdMa kRtvA tamAPiPyA bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalPO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityanEke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzUOtthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kutO na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vinA kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamidRzAM tyAjayituM na zakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA

gaAlimadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparanjca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayisYate tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE trtIyadinE sa utthAsyatiti| 32 kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzUH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjCetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazasiSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyO gauNaH sarvVESAM sEvakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhitvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM kroPE kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM karOti| 38 atha yOhan tamabravit hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayam dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSEdhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yatO yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karOti sa sahasa mAM nindituM na zaknOti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khristazisyAn jnjAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikEna pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna vajncitO na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprAninAM EkasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinEtrasya tava nikSepAd EkanEtravata IzvararApyE pravEzastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvO bali rlavaNaktaH kriyatE tathA sarvvO janO vahnirUpENa lavaNaktaH kAriSyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAduta na tiSthati, tarhi katham AsvAduyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jATE sa nijarItyanusArENa punastAn upadidEza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH

svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kArye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lEkhituM svapatnIM tyaktunjca mUsA'numanyatE| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzamimam alikhat| 6 kintu rSTERAdau IzvarO narAn puMrUpENa strIrUpENa ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kArANat pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm AsaktO bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau| 9 atah kArANAD IzvarO yadayOjayat kOPi narastanna vijEjayEt| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastada ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyEna vyabhicArI bhavati| 12 kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn sprZEt, tadarthaM lokaistadantikam zizava Anlyanta, kintu ziyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzusta dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| 16 ananatarAM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtREsu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana Eko dhAvan AgatyA tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhOH paramagurO, anantAyuh prApTayE mayA kim karttavayAM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIzuruVaca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOPi paramO na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidEZA EtE tvayA jnjATAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcarAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApSyasi; tataH param Eya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizO nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdit, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAjyapravEzAh kIdRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE bAlaka yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAM IzvararAjyapravEzAh kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjyE dhaninAM pravEzAt UCirandhrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prOCuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknOti? 27 tato yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yatO hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM

yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaram bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaram jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 grRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiHa zataguNan prEtyAnantAyuzca na prAprOti tAdRzaH kOPi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA anEkE lOKAH zESAH, zESiYA anEkE lOKAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA pazcAdgAminO bhUtva bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tEbhyaH kathayitum prArEbhe; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmAH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayisYate; tE ca vadhadaNPajnjAM dApayitvA paradEzlyAnAM karESu taM samarpayisYanti| 34 tE tamupahasya kazayA prahrTyA tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa trTIyadinE prOthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOCatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAcisYate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyam? 37 tadA tau prOCatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryyapadE samupavESTum AjnjApaya| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayitum kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE| 40 kintu yESamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayitum mamAdhikArO nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanabhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjatvaM yE kurvanti tE tESAMeva prabhutvaM kurvanti, tathA yE mahAlOkAstE tESAM adhipatitvaM kurvantiIti yUyAM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuSmAkAM madhyE na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM madhyE yaH prAdhAnyAM vAnjchati sa yuSmAkAM sEvako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkAM yO mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvvESAM kigkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yatO manuSyaputraH sEvYO bhavitum nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjAgataH| 46 atha tE yirIhOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyA rLOkaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAlE TIMayasya putrO barTIMayanAmA andhastanArgapArzvE bhikSartham upavIstaH| 47 sa nAsaratiyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOCai rvaktumArEbhe, hE yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatOnEkE lOKa maunIbhavEti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49

tada yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidEza, taTO lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthirO bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya prOtthAya yIzOH samIpaM gataH| 51 taTO yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tada sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO madIya dRSTirbhavEt| 52 taTO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatKsANaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM tESu yirUZAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagIbaitthanIyapurayOrantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yO naraM nAvahat taM garddab hazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpI prCcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayOjanamastiIti kathitE sa zighraM tamatra prESayiSyati| 4 tatau gatvA dvimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE taM garddab hazAvakaM prApya mOcayataH, 5 E tarhi tatrOpasthitalOkANAM kazcid apRcchat, garddab hazizuM kuto mOcayathaH? 6 tada yIzOrAjnjAnusArENa tEbhyaH pratyuditE tatKsANaM tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnuH| 7 atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddab hazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviStah| 8 tadAnEkE pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArgE vikrNAH| 9 aparanjca pazcAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvVE janA ucaiHsvarENa vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrurvapurusaSya dAyUdO yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya jayO bhavEt| 11 itthaM yIzu ryirUZAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthANI sarvvanI vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazaziSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparEhani baithaniyaAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva| 13 taTO dUrE sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM viOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRStAM yayau, tadAniM phalapAtanasya samayO nAgacchati| tatau tatrOpasthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kOpI mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjijta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (aiOn g165) 15 tadanantaraM tESu yirUZAlamamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanANI pArAvatavikrEtRNAM AsanANI ca nyubjayAjncakAra sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra| 16 paraM mandiramadyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nirArayAmAsa| 17 lOkAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyanAM prArthanAgrham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAsTrE likhitaM

nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadEva cORANAM gahvaram kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakah pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknurvanti tathOpAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvVE lOkA vismayaM gatA atastE tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgENa gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkAM dadRzuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrurvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhAsAM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavataZaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva| 22 taTO yIzuH pratyavAdit, yUyamIzvarE vizvasita| 23 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpI yadyEtadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktaMidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArENa tad ghaTiSyate| 24 taTO hEtOrahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAmkSiSyadhVE tattadavazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpI yuSmAkam aparAdhi tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA krTE yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate| 26 kintu yadi na kSamadhVE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate| 27 anantaraM tE puna ryirUZAlamaM pravizizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAniM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAnjcazca tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtANI karOSi? tathaitANI karmmANI karttAM kEnAdiSTOSi? 29 taTO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM prCcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmANyEtANI karOMi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi| 30 yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvVE yOhanam satyaM bhaviSvadAdinaM manyantE| 33 ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdisu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtANI karOMi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEkO drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSApESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi nirmmittavAn tatastatkSEtraM kRSivalESu samarpya dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAlE kRSivalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalANI prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhinOt| 3 kintu kRSivalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM prAsayAmAsa, kintu tE

kRSIvalAH pASANAgHAtaistasya zirO bhagktvA  
 sApamAnAm taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH param sOParam  
 dAsAm prAhiNOTa taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM  
 kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzaca taiH kRtaH| 6  
 tataH param mayA svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyAM  
 sammaMsyantE, ityuktVAvazESE tESAM sannidhau  
 nijapriyam advitiyaM putraM prESayAmAsa| 7 kintu  
 kRSIvalAH parasaram jagaduH, Esa uttarAdhikArI,  
 Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastatha kRtE 'dhikArOyam  
 asmAkaM bhaviSyati| 8 tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA  
 drAKsAKSEtrAd bahiH prAKSipan| 9 anEnAsau  
 drAKsAKSEtrapatiH kim kariSyati? sa Eya tAn  
 kRSIvalAn samhatya tatkSEtram anyESu kRSIvalESu  
 samarpayisyati| 10 aparanjca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti  
 grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH  
 kONE sa Eva saMbhaviSyati| 11 Etat karmma  
 parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt|" imAM  
 zAstriyAM lipiM yUYaM kim nApAthiStA? 12 tadAniM sa  
 tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM  
 budvva taM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lOkEbhyO  
 bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihaya vavrājuH| 13  
 aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn  
 phirUzinO hErOdIyAMzca lokAn tadantikaM  
 prESayAmAsuH| 14 ta AgatyA tamavadan, hE gurO  
 bhavAn tathyabhASi kasyApyanurOdhaM na manyatE,  
 pakSapAtanjca na karOtI, yathArthata IzvarIyAM  
 mArgAM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya  
 karO dEyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa  
 tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM  
 parikSadhve? EkAM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM  
 darzayata| 16 tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa  
 tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? tE  
 pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi  
 kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI  
 tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE| 18 atha  
 mRtAnAmutthAnAm yE na manyantE tE sidUkiNO yIzOH  
 samIpamAgatyA taM papracchuH; 19 hE gurO kascijjanO  
 yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi  
 tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu  
 rvaMzOtpattim kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM  
 mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kEcit sapta  
 bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThAbhrAta vivahya  
 niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tatO dvitio bhrAta tAM  
 striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpI niHsantatiH san amriyata;  
 atha tRtIyOpI bhrAta tAdRzObhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva  
 bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH  
 santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi stri mriyatE sma| 23  
 atha mRtAnAmutthAnAIE yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA  
 tESAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataStE saptaiva  
 tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram  
 Izvarazaktinjca yUYamajnjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25  
 mRtalOkAnAmutthAnAm sati tE na vivahanti vAgdattA  
 api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzA  
 bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka  
 IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM

stambamadye tiSthan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt  
 mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA katha mUsAlikhite pustake  
 kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? 27 IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH  
 kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO  
 ryUYaM mahAbhramENa tiSthatha| 28 Etarhi  
 EkOdhyApaka Etya tESamitthaM vicArAM zuzrAva;  
 yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva  
 taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM ka zrESTha? tatO  
 yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "hE isrAyElloka avadhatta,  
 asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva, 30  
 yUYaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH  
 sarvvaccittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau  
 paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESTha| 31 tatha  
 "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA  
 dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzi; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAM  
 AjnjAbhyAM anyA kApyAjnjA zrESTha nAsti| 32  
 tadA sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyaM  
 bhavAn yathArthaM prOktaVAn yata EkasmAd  
 IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti; 33 aparaM  
 sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvaccittaiH  
 sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tatha  
 svamIpavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO  
 hOmabaliAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIzuH  
 subuddhEriva tasyEdam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn  
 tvamilzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsijitaH param tEna saha  
 kasyApi vAkyasya vicArAM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhaT  
 na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan  
 yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM  
 (tArakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM  
 dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa|  
 yathA| "mama prabhumiM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH|  
 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOMi na| tAvat  
 kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|" 37 yadi  
 dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya  
 santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM  
 zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAniM sa tAnupadizya  
 kathitavAn yE nara dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTE  
 vipanau ca 39 lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE  
 pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlIE pradhAnasthAnAni ca  
 kAgkSantE; 40 vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd  
 dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH  
 sAvadhAnA bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn danPAN prApsyanti|  
 41 tadanantaraM loka bhANPAgArE mudra yathA  
 nikSipanti bhANPAgArasya sammukhE samupavizya  
 yIzustadavaluloka; tadAniM bahavo dhaninastasya  
 madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd Eka  
 daridrA vidhava samAgatyA dvipaNamUlyAM  
 mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn  
 AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE  
 yE bhANPAgArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma  
 tEbhyaH sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam  
 niHkSipati sma| 44 yataStE prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit  
 nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM  
 kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya  
ziSyANamEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu  
kidRzAH pASANAh kidRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tAdA yIzustaM  
avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi?  
asyaikapASANOpi dvitIyapASANOpari na sthAsyati  
sarvvE 'dhaHkSEpSyantE| 3 atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau  
mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmIn kAlE  
pitarO yAkUb yOhan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi  
papracchuH, 4 EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti?  
tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM  
cihnMa? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 taTO  
yAzustAn vaktumArEbhe, kOpi yathA yuSmAn na  
bhrAmayati tathAtra yUYaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6  
yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitVA mama nAmnAnEkE  
samAgatya lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu  
yUYaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranjca zruttVA mA  
vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazyammAvinyaH;  
kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati| 8 dEzasya  
vipakSatayA dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca  
rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO  
durbhikSaM mahAkIzAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva  
EtE duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUYaM AtmArthE  
sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yatO lOkA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn  
samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti;  
yUYaM madarthE dEzAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati  
sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE|  
10 zESibhavanAt pUrvaM sarvvAn dEzIyan prati  
susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate| 11 kintu yadA tE yuSmAn  
dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUYaM yadyad uttaraM  
dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta  
tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM  
yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAKyam upasthApayiSyatE  
tadEva vadiSyatha, yatO yUYaM na tadvaktAraH  
kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA  
bhrAtaram pitA putram ghAtanArthaM parahastESu  
samarpayiSyatE, tathA patyAni mAtApitrO rvipakSatayA  
tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM  
savidhE yUYaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit  
zESaparyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyatE saEva  
pratrAsyate| 14 dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM  
sarvvanAzi jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE  
vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa  
budhyatAM) tadA yE yihUdiyadEzE tiSThanti tE  
mahidhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo narO  
grHOpari tiSThati sa grhamadhyAM nAvarOhatu, tathA  
kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhaM na pravizatu; 16  
tathA ca yo naraH kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi svavastraM  
grahituM parAvRtya na vrjatu| 17 tadAnIM  
garbbhavatinAM stanyadAtrINanjca yOSITAM durgati  
rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkAM palAyanaM zitakAlE yathA na  
bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA  
yAdRzi durghaTanA ghaTiSyatE tAdRzi durghaTanA  
IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na  
jAtA na janiSyatE ca| 20 aparanjca paramEzvarO  
yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOtI

tarhi kasyApi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavitum na  
zakSyati, kintu yaN janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM  
svamanOnItANAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpSyati|  
21 anyacca pazyata khrISTOtra sthAnE vA tatra  
sthAnE vidyatE, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn  
EtAdRzAM vAKyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAKyE  
bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatOnEkE mithyAkhrISTA  
mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni  
cihnAnyadbhutAni karmMANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA  
yadi sambhavati tarhi manOnitalOkAnAmapi  
mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH  
pUrvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyaamadAM,  
yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparanjca tasya  
kIzAkAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH  
sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na  
dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti,  
vyOmamaNPalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM  
mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamAruhya  
samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante|  
27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH  
sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhaH svamanOnitalOkAn  
saMgrahISyati| 28 uPumbaratarO rdRSTAntaM  
zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavInAH zakha  
jAyantE pallavAdlni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH  
savidhO bhavattiti yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha| 29 tadvad  
EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti  
janIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
AdhunikalOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvaM tAni sarvvAni  
ghaTiSyantE| 31 dyAvApRthivyo rVicalitayOH  
satyo rmadIya vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparanjca  
svargasthadUtagaNO vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM  
divasaM taM danPaM vA na jnjApayati| 33 ataH sa  
samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, EtajnjAnAbhAvAd  
yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtVA  
prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd  
dUrAdEzaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryasya  
bhAramarpayitVA sarvvAn svE svE karmmaNi niyojayati;  
aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan  
naraputraH| 35 grhapatih sAyaMkAlE nizlithE vA  
rTrIyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati tad  
yUYaM na janIta; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn  
nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata| 37  
yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi,  
jAgaritAstiSThatEti|

**14** tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya  
dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca  
kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dharttAM hantunjca  
mRgayAnjckrre; 2 kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcIRE,  
nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi| 3 anantaraM  
baithaniyApurE zimOnakuSThinO grHE yOzau  
bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit paNParapASANasya  
sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam AnIya  
sampuTakaM bhaMktVA tasyOttamAggE tailadhArAM  
pAtayAnjckrE| 4 tasmAt kECit svAntE kupyantaH

kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyEtat taila  
vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM  
tasya prAptamUlyam daridralOkEbhyo dAtumazakSyata,  
kathAmEtAM kathayitvA tayA yOSita sAkAM  
vAcAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruVAcA, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM  
dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmOttamaM kRtavati|  
7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti,  
tasmAd yUyAM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM  
zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na  
tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarOdiyAM,  
zmazAnarApanAt pUrvvaM samBhya madvapuSi  
tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM  
kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM  
pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH  
smaraNArthaM tatkrTakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE|  
10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAM Eka  
ISKariyOtiyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu  
samarpayitUM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyaya| 11  
tE tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai  
mudrA dAtuM pratyajanata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM  
karESu samarpaNayOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa| 12  
anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani  
nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNASamayE ziSyAstaM  
papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya  
bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchatI bhavAn? 13  
tadAniM sa tESAM dvayaM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH  
puramadhyAM gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM  
vahan yuvAM sAKsAt kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;  
14 sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM  
vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsavlyAM  
bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazALA kutrAsti?  
15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcanjca  
yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmarthaM  
bhOjyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya  
puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya  
nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyANi samAsAdayEtAm| 17  
anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH  
sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu  
sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi,  
atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yO mayA saha bhuMkTE  
mAM parakErESu samarpayiSyatE| 19 tadAniM tE  
duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH  
sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM? 20  
tataH sa pratyavadad EtesAM dvAdazAnAM yO janO mayA  
samaM bhOjanApAtrE pANiM majjayiSyati sa Eva| 21  
manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA  
gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yO janO mAnavasutaM  
samarpayiSyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati  
bhadramabhaviSyat| 22 aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE  
yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA  
tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjidhvam  
Etanmama vigrहारUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsAM  
gRhItvEzvarasya guNAN kirrtayitvA tEbhyO dadau,  
tatastE sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tANavAdid  
bahUNAM nimittAM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM

zONitamEtat| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAkSArasaM  
na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna  
rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM  
saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha  
yIzustAnuvAcA nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkAM  
sarvvESAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE  
yathA, mESANAM rakSakanjcaAhaM prahariSyAmi vai  
tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnAM pravikirNO bhaviSyati|  
28 kantu madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAllaM  
vrajiSyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi  
sarvvESAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva  
bhaviSyati| 30 tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM  
tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNADayAmadya kukkuTasya  
dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAM vAratrayaM  
mAmapahnOSyasE| 31 kintu sa gAPhaM vyAharad  
yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yATI tathApi  
kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pitarE tathaiva  
babhASirE| 32 aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM  
sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayE  
tAvadatra sthANe yUyAM samupavizata| 33 atha  
sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA vavrAja;  
atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,  
34 nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tiva daHkhamEti, yUyAM  
jAgratOtra sthANe tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kinjciddUraM  
gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnEtat,  
yadi bhavitUM zakyAM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM  
mattO dUrbhavadu| 36 aparamuditavAn hE pita rhE  
pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM  
kaMsAM mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na  
tavEcchAtO bhavadu| 37 tataH paraM sa Etya tAn  
nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM prOvAcA, zimOn tvAM kiM  
nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgarituM na zaknOSi? 38  
parikSAYAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH  
santaH prArthayadhvam; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu  
vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat  
prArthayAnjcaKrE| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn  
nidritAn dadarza tada tESAM locanAni nidrayA  
pUrNani, tasmAttasmai ka katha KathayitavyA ta Etad  
boddhuM na zekuH| 41 tataH paraM tRtIyavAraM Agatya  
tEbhyO 'kathayad idAniImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha?  
yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata  
mAnavatanayaH pApilOkAnAM pANiSu samarpyatE| 42  
uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmO yO janO mAM parapANiSu  
samarpayiSyatE pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM  
kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUda  
nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAM upAdhyAyAnAM  
prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO  
bahulOkAn gRhItvA tasya sampra upasthitavAn| 44  
aparanjcaAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti  
sagkEtaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau  
tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 atO hEtOH  
sa Agatyaiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE  
guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA tE tadupari  
pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya

pArzvasthAnAm lOkAnAmEkaH khaggaM niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM prahRtya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 48 pazcAd yIzustaN vyAjahAra khaggaN laguPAMzca gRhItva mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitvAnatahaM, tasmin kaLE yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEna zAstrIyaM vacanaM sEdhaniyaM| 50 tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAnjcakrirE| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavO nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO 52 vastraM vihAya magnaH palAyAnjcakrirE| 53 aparajca yasmin sthAnE pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcinalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH| 54 pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjcakrirE, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi TESAM vAkyaNI na samagchanta| 57 sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyaM asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatApi TESAM sAkSyakatha na saggAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kim na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datva maunIbhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM prSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata? 62 tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanjca sarvvazaktimatO dakSINapArzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mAruihya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharata 64 kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayoJanam? IzvaranindAvAkyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayam nidhanadANPamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niStHlvaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlIkAdhaHkOStHe tiStHati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI samEtya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhIantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSyA babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm Eko jana ASIH| 68 kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhyE| tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati kukkuTO rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM TESAmEko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrastha lOKAH pitaraM prOcustvamavazyam TESAmEko janaH yatastvAM gAlIllyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUyaM kathAM

kathayatha taM naraM na janE'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAram kukkuTO 'rAvitI kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvam tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhATE sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pIlatAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nItva samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pIlatastaM prSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyaESu dOSamArOpayAnjcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pIlatastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaiE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nOttaraM dadau tataH pIlatA AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparajca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakALE lokai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati| 7 yE ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka Eko baddha AsIt| 8 atO hEtOH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA loka uccairuvantaH pIlatasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pIlatastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJAnaM mOcayISyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyAta Eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa vivEda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lOkAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pIlatAH punaH prSTAvAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyanAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 13 tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 14 tasmat pIlatAH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 15 tadA pIlatAH sarvvAllokan tOSayitumicchana barabbAM mOcayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruzE vEddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaram sainyagaNO'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipatE rgRham yIzuM nItva sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pazcAt tE taM dhUmavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya 18 hE yihUdIyanAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArEbhira| 19 tasyaOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niStHivanjca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM pranOMuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruzE vEddhuM bahirninuyuca| 21 tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kurINIyaloka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzam vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumanIya 23 tE gandharasamirizitaM drAkSarasam pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruzE viddhE sati TESAMEkaikazaH kiM prApSyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya



paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26  
 aparam ESa yihUdiyAnAM rAjEti likhitaM dOSapatraM  
 tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjcakruH| 27 tasya  
 vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvidhidAtE| 28  
 tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO  
 bhaviSyati," iti zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29  
 anantaraM mArgE yE yE lOKa gamanAgamanE cakrustE  
 sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE  
 mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAyaka, 30  
 adhunAtmAnam avitVA kruzAdavarOha| 31 kinjca  
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya  
 parasparaM cakakSirE ESa parAnAvat kintu svamavitum  
 na zaknOti| 32 yadIsrAyElO rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati  
 tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA  
 vizvasiSyAmaH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruzE  
 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33  
 atha dvitIyayAmAt rTItIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvO  
 dEzaH sAndhakArObhUt| 34 tatastRtIyapraharE  
 ylzuruccairavadat Eli Eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "hE  
 madIza madIza tvAm paryatyAKSIH kuto hi maM?"  
 35 tada samIpasthalOkAnAM kECit tadvAkyaM  
 nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata EkO  
 janO dhAvitvAgatyA spanjJE 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM  
 naPAGrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya  
 EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEti pazyAmi| 37 atha  
 ylzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tada  
 mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA  
 dvikhaNPAbhUt| 39 kinjca itthamuccairAhUya  
 prANAn tyajantaM kintu dRSdvA tadrakSaNaya  
 niyukto yaH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam  
 Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdallInI marisam  
 kaniSThayAkUbo yOsEzca mAtAnyamariyam zAlOmi  
 ca yAH striyo 41 gAllIpradEzE yIzUM sEvitvA  
 tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEka nAryO  
 ylzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca  
 dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd  
 vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata  
 43 IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA  
 mAnyamantrI samEtya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA  
 ylzOrdEhaM yayACE| 44 kintu sa idAniM mRtaH pIlAta  
 ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kadA  
 mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasEmanApatimukhAt  
 tajjnIAtvA yUSaphE yIzOrdEhaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa  
 sUkSmaM vAsaH krlItvA yzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna  
 vAsasa vESTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn  
 pASANaM lOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE| 47 kintu yatra  
 sOsthApyata tata magdallInI mariyam yOsimAtRmariyam  
 ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdallInI  
 mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmi  
 cEmAstaM marddayitum sugandhidravYAni  
 krItvA 2 saptAhapramadinE'tipratyUSE  
 sUryyOdayakAlE zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu  
 zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatiiti

tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 Etarhi nirIkSyA pASANO  
 dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnam  
 pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamEkaM  
 yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA  
 camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruzE  
 hataM nAsaratIyayIzUM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti  
 zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM  
 tadidam pazyata| 7 kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA  
 yuSmAkamagrE gAllIaM yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAKSat  
 kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyAH pitarAya ca  
 vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampilA visitAzca  
 tUrNAm zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt  
 kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and  
 earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH  
 saptAhapramadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya  
 yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdallInImariyamE  
 prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA  
 zOkarOdanakRdbhyo'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM  
 kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarIvan tasyai  
 darzanaM dattvAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt  
 tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakAlE ylzuranyavEzaM  
 dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi  
 gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjcakratuH  
 kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan| 14  
 zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu  
 yIzusteBhyO darzanaM dadau tathOthAnAt paraM  
 taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt  
 tESAmavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa  
 tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM  
 sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM  
 pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kaczid vizvasya majjitO bhavEt  
 sa paritrAsyatE kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa danPayiSyatE|  
 17 kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma  
 prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti  
 bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpESu  
 dhRtESu prANanAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati  
 rna bhaviSyati; rOGinAM gAtREsu karArpitE tE'rOGa  
 bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM  
 nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavizva| 20  
 tatestE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyathAM  
 pracArayitumArEbhirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san  
 prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatiM  
 cakAra| iti|

# lUKaH

**1** prathamato yE sAKSiNO vAkyapracArakAzCAsan  
tE'smAKaM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM  
vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusAratO'nyEpi  
bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataEva  
hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH katha  
azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapramANAni yathA prApnOSi **4**  
tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni  
jnjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM  
lEkhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdEzlyahErOdnAmakE  
rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikAri  
sikhariyanAmaka EkO yAjako hArONavaMzOdbhava  
ilzEvAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH  
sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca samMnya IzvaradRSTau  
dHArmmikAvAtAm| **7** tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata  
ilzEvA bandhya tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8**  
yadA svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya  
samakSaM yAjaklyAM karmma karOti **9** tadA yajnasya  
dinapariPyyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE  
dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNiyamAsIt| **10**  
taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lokanivahE prArthanAM kartuM  
bahistiSThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM  
jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzEvE paramEzvarasya dUta Eka  
upasthitO darzanaM dadau| **12** taM dRSTvA sikhariya  
udvivijE zazagkE ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastAM babhASE hE  
sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthana grAhyA jAtA tava  
bhAryya ilzEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yOhan  
iti kariSyasi| **14** kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca  
bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15**  
yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn  
bhaviSyati tathA drAKsArasam surAM vA kimapi na  
pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENatmanA  
paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyElvaMzlyANa anEkAn  
prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamANESyati| **17**  
santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM  
pratyanAjnjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH  
paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitajAtiM  
vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE  
gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad  
vEtsyAmi? yatOhaM vRddhO mama bhAryya ca vRddhA|  
**19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAKSAdvartti  
jibrAyElnAmA dUtOhaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM  
tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH| **20**  
kintu madlyAM vAkyAM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na  
pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti  
tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava| **21**  
tadAniM yE yE lOKAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE  
madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM  
mEnirE| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM  
vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdstasyau tadA  
madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti  
sarvvE bubudhirE| **23** anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE  
sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma| **24** katipayadinESu

gatESu tasya bhAryya ilzEvA garbbhavati babhUva **25**  
pazcat sa pancamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lOKAnAM  
samakSaM mamApamANaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO  
mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmEdRzaM kRtavAn| **26**  
aparanjca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE  
gAlilpradEzlyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdO vaMzlyAya  
yUSaphnAmnE puruSaya yA mariyamnAmakumArI  
vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpAm jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENa  
prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE  
tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramEzvarastava  
sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyA| **29**  
tadAniM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kidRzaM  
bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa| **30** tato  
dUto'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM makArSIH, tvayi  
paramEzvarasyAnugrahOsti| **31** pazya tvaM garbbhaM  
dHRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yLzuriti  
kariSyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyah  
zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH  
paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai  
dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzOpari sarvvada  
rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati|  
(aion g165) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtAM babhASE  
nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtat  
sambhaviSyati? **35** tato dUto'kathayat pavitra  
Atma tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazrESThasya  
zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tato hEtostava  
garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyatE sa Izvaraputra iti  
khyAtiM prApsyati| **36** aparanjca pazya tava  
jnjAtirillzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyAmavadan idAniM sA  
vArddhakyE santAnamEkAM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya  
SaSThamAsObhUt| **37** kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam  
Izvarasya| **38** tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabhErahaM  
dAsi mahyaM tava vAkyAnusArENa sarvvamEtad  
ghaTatAm; anantaraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthE|  
**39** atha katipayadinAt param mariyam tasmAt  
parvvatamayapradEzlyayihUdAyA nagaramEkAM  
zIghraM gatvA **40** sikhariyayAjakasya grHAM pravizya  
tasya jAyAM ilzEvAM sambOdhyAvadat| **41** tato  
mariyamAM sambOdhanAkyE ilzEvAyAH karNayOH  
praviSTamAtrE sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta|  
tata ilzEvA pavitrENatmanA paripUrNA sati **42**  
prOccairgaditumArEbhE, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva  
dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| **43** tvaM  
prabhOrmATA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNavarpitau,  
mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat| **44** pazya tava vAkyE mama  
karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH  
zizurAnandAn nanartta| **45** yA strI vyazvasIt sa dhanya,  
yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyAM  
sarvvAM siddham bhaviSyati| **46** tadAniM mariyam  
jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM  
manaH| **47** mamAtma tArakEzE ca samullAsaM  
pragacchatI| **48** akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA  
durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM  
vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| **49** yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya  
nAmApi ca pavitrakam| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn

mannimittakaM| 50 yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadiyA ca sarvvaiva sutisthati| 51 svabAhubalatastE na prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryantE'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokaN balinazcAvarOhya saH| padESUccESu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn manAvAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhaninO lokAn visrjEd riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhimi ca tadvaMzE yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitrNAM nO yathA sAKSat pratizrutaM| (aiOn g165) 55 isrAyElsEvakastE na tathOpakriyatE svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyENa mAsatrayam ilizEvayA saHOSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilizEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putram prASOSTa| 58 tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatyA tayA saha mumudirE| 59 tathASTamE dinE tE balakasya tvacama chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannaMA sikhariya iti karttumiSuH| 60 kintu tasya maAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavayam| 61 tadA tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhYE nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyatE? 63 tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitvA lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 64 tatKsaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjAPyE'pagatE sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthaH samIpavAsilOka bhItA EvamEtAH sarvvAH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kidRzOyaM baIO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya saHAYObhUt| 67 tadA yOhanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyElaH prabhuryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokaN sa Eva parimOcyatE| 69 vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayam| yAvajjivanjca dharmmENa sAralyEna ca nirbhayAH| 70 sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatKaraNamEva ca| svakIyaM supavitrantja saMsmRtya niyamaM sada| 71 kRpayA puruSAN pUrVVAn nikaSarthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhimaH samIpE yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatruGaNasya ca| RtIyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNaya naH| 73 sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaih pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiOn g165) 74 yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu| 75 vaMzE trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 atO hE balaka tvantu sarvvEbhyAH zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkam caraNAn kSEmE mArgE cAlayitum sada| EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu manAvAH| 77 upaviSTastu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi| kRtvA

mahAnukampAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivaAsmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokaNAm pApamOcanE| 79 paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANanAya ca| prabhO rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha balakaH zarIrENa buddhya ca varddhitumArEbhe; aparantja sa isrAyElO vaMzlyalokaNAm samIpE yAvanna prakatiBhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat|

2 aparantja tasmin kaLE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lokaNAm nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa| 2 tadanurArENa kurINiyanAmami suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanaM prArEbhe| 3 atO hEtO rnAma lEkhituM sarvvE janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH| 4 tadAniM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlilpradEzasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAnE tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE 7 sA tAM prathamastutaM prASOSTa kintu tasmin vASagRhE sthAnAbhAvAd balakam vastrENa vESTayitva gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM yE kiyantO mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSAyai tatpradEzE sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE parahriNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 tESAM samIpam paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramEzvarasya tEjasaH prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH purE yuSmannimittaM trATA prabhuH khRISTO'janiSTa, 11 sarvvESAM lokaNAm mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 12 yUYam (tatsthaNAm gatvA) drastvESTitaM tam balakam gOzAlAyAM zayanaM vakRsyatha yuSmAn pratidaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA AgatyA kathAm imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNANanavvAdiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santOSazca narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM tESAM sannidhE rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH paraspam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvarO yAM ghaTanAm jnjApitavAn tasya yAtharyam jnjAtuM vayamadhuna baitlEhampuram yAmaH| 16 pazcatE tE tUrNaM vrajitva mariyamAM yUSaphAM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM balakanjca dadRzuH| 17 itthaM dRSTvA balakasyArthE proktAM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjckaruH| 18 tatO yE loka mESarakSakanAM vadanEbhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvustE mahAzcaryyaM mEnirE| 19 kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpazcAd dUtavijnjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha balakasya tvakchEdanakALE'StamadivasE samupasthitE tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svargIyadUtO yathAjnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM

ylzuriti cakrE| 22 tataH param mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA  
anusAREna mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE, 23  
"prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE  
samarpyatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthaya 24  
ylzuM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstriyavidhyuktaM  
kapOtadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
dAtuM tE taM gRhItvA yirUzAlalam AyayuH| 25  
yirUzAlampuranivAsi zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka  
AsIt sa isrAyElaH sAntvanAmapEkSyA tasthau kinjca  
pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtah| 26 aparaM prabhUNa  
paramEzvarENAbhiSikte trAtari tvaya na dRSTe tvam na  
mariSyasIti vAkyA param pitREna AtmanA tasma  
prAkathyata| 27 aparanjca yadA ylzOH pitA mAta ca  
tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM  
mandiram Aninyatustada 28 zimiyOn Atmana  
AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kROPE nidhAya  
Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yatha, 29  
hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH|  
idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| 30  
yataH sakaladEzasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31  
isrAyElIyalOkasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM  
trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajljanaH| saEva  
vidyate'smAkAM dhraVaM nayananaGocarE|| 33  
tadAnIM tEnOkta EtAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA  
tasya mAta yUSaph ca vismayaM mEnATE| 34  
tataH param zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA  
tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyELO  
vaMzamadhyE bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya  
ca tathA virOdhapAttraM bhavitum, bahUnAM  
guptamanOgatAnAM prakATikaraNaya bAlakOyaM  
niyuktOsti| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zULena  
vyatsyantE| 36 aparanjca AzErasya vaMzlyaphinUyELO  
duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEka yA  
vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO  
vidhavA bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37  
mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram  
asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatya  
38 paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakArA,  
yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvantO loka muktimapEkSyA  
sthitAstAn yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM  
paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArEna sarvvESu  
karmmasu kREsu tau punazca galilo nAsaratnAmakaM  
nijanagaraM pratasthATE| 40 tatpazcAd bAlakaH  
zarirEna vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA  
zaktiAMzca bhavitumArEbhe tathA tasmin  
IzvarAnugrahO babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAta ca  
prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamE yirUzAlalam  
agacchatAm| 42 aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE  
sati tau parvvasamayasya rityanusArEna yirUzAlamaM  
gatvA 43 pArvvaNAM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya  
yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSthati| yUSaph  
tanmAta ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saggibhiH saha vidyata  
Etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH|  
kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitvA  
taduddEzamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlalam

parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjcakratuH| 46 atha  
dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH  
zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviStah  
sa tAbhyAM dRStah| 47 tada tasya buddhyA  
pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE| 48  
tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH  
kinjca tasya mAta tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM  
pratiItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhanjca  
zOkakulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH  
sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA  
sthAtavyam Etat kim yvAbhyAM na jnjAyatE? 50 kintu  
tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM  
nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha  
nAsarataM gatvA tayOrvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA  
EtAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha  
yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya  
mAnavAnAnjcaAnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya panjcadaze  
vatsarE sati yadA pantIyapilAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati  
rhErOd tu galilpradEzasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya  
bhrATA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnitIyApradEzasya ca  
rAjAsIt luSANIyanAmA aviliniDzasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan  
kiyaphAzcEmau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM  
sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram  
Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati 3 sa yarddana  
ubhayataTapradEzAN samEtya pApamOcanArthaM  
manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM  
tadyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhe| 4  
yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAstE yatha,  
paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH|  
tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5  
kAriSyantE samucchRyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH|  
kAriSyantE nataH sarvvE parvvatAzcOpararvvatAH|  
kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvah|  
kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6  
IzvarEna kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH|  
ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7  
yE yE loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat  
rE rE sarpavaMza AgAminah kOpAt palAyitum  
yuSmAn kazcEtayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm  
asmAkAM pitA kathAmIdRzIm manObhi rna kathayitvA  
yUYaM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalam phalata;  
yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya  
Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdanE samarthaH| 9  
aparanjca tarumULE'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti  
yastaruruttamaM phalam na phalati sa chidyate'gnau  
nikSipyatE ca| 10 tadAnIM lokaStam papracchustarhi  
kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sOvAdit yasya dvE  
vasanE vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca  
yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sOpi tathaiva karOtu|  
12 tataH paraM karasanjcaAyinO majjanArtham Agatya  
papraccuH hE guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 13  
tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIta| 14  
anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi

rvA karttavayam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTa tathA mRSAPavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSyA tiSThata| 15 aparanjca loka apEkSayA sthitvA sarvvEpIti manObhivitarKayAnjCakruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrAta na vEti? 16 tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jalE'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tADrza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnrUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati| 17 aparanjca tasya hastE zURpa AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphOTyA gOdhuUmAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANI sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati| 18 yOhan upadEzEnEtthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparanjca hErOd rAJa philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM hErOdiyAmadhii tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANI kRtavAn tadadhi ca 20 yOhanA tiraskRto bhUtva kARAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pURvvaM yasmin samayE sarvvE yOhanA majjitAstadANIM ylzurapyAgatyA majjitaH| 22 tadanantaram tEna prArthiE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mURttimAn bhUtva kapOtavat taduparyyavarurOha; tada tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santOsA ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENa triMzadvarSavayaska ASIt| laukikajnjANE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph ELEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalKEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmOsah putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSLEH putraH iSlirnegEH putraH| 26 nagirmATAh putraH, maT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyah zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdaH putraH| 27 yihUda yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilah putraH, sirubbAbil zaltiyElaH putraH, zaltiyEl nErEH putraH| 28 nErirmalKEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi kOSamaH putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH| 29 Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH putraH, illyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH| 30 lEviH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan iliyAkImaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH milEyaH putraH, milEya mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattattO nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd boYasaH putraH, boYas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH| 33 nahazon ammlnAdabaH putraH, ammlnAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSrOnaH putraH, hiSrOn pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdaH putraH| 34 yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErah nAhOraH putraH| 35 nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH

putraH| 36 zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOhO lEmakaH putraH| 37 lEmak mithUZelahaH putraH, mithUZelah hanOkaH putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pURNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAna parikSitO'bhUt, 2 kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vina sthitatvAt kaIE pURNe sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatyA tamavadat tvaM cEdizvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnEtAn Ajnjaya pUPAn kuru| 4 tada yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzi vidyatE manujaH kEvalEna pUPEna na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rjivati| 5 tada zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadye jagataH sarvvArAjyAni darzitavAn| 6 pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcCha jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmI, 7 tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtat tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tada yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dURi bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhuM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalAm tamEva sEvasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn taM yirUZAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdizvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAditO lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yatO lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramEzvaraH| 11 rakSitum sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA| 12 tadA yIzunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parikSasva| 13 pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSAnAtaM tyaktva yayau| 14 tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvat punargAllIpradEzaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizama vyAnaze| 15 sa tESAM bhajanagRhESu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustakE tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATHa| 18 AtmA tu paramEzasya madIyOpari vidyatE| daridrESu susaMvAdaM vaktuM maM sObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNallokAn susvasthAn karttumEva ca| bandikrTESu lokESu mukte rghOSayitum vacaH| nEtrANI dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parEzAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitakaraNArthAya mAmEva prahINoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhE yAvanto loka Asan tE sarvvE'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyah

kathayitumArEbhe| 22 tataH sarvvE tasmin anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEze kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sOvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI svadEze satkAraM na prApnOti| 25 aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayabharSANi yAvat jaladpratikbandhAt sarvvasmin dEZE mahAdurbhikSam ajaniStA tadAnIm isrAyELO dEzasya madhyE bahvyO vidhava Asan, 26 kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavaM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt| 27 aparanjca illZyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE isrAyEldEzE bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadEzIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagEhashtitA lOKAh sakrOdham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaraM sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaram jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAlIIPradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOKAnupadESTum Arabdhavan| 32 tadupadEzAt sarvvE camaccakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhashtitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta Eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 hE nAsaratIyayIzO'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkAm kaH sambandhaH? kimasman vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana EtadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavan| 36 tataH sarvvE lOKAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyAM camatKaraH| ESa prabhAvENa parAkramENa cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaram caturdiksthadEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOt| 38 tadanantaram sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatyA zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM piPitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAKsIt tataH sA tatKsANam utthAya tAn siSEvE| 40 atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaiH piPitA Asan lOKAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa Ekaikasya gAtRE karamarpayitvA tAnarOGAn cakArA| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyO nirgatya citzabdAM kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sObhiSiktatrAteti tE vividurEtasmat kArANat tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSEdha| 42 aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthE pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTAM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43

kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthamEva prEritOhaM| 44 atha gAlILO bhajanagEhESu sa upadidEza|

5 anantaraM yIzurEkada ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA lOKA IzvarIyakathAM zrOtum tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvAM vihAya jAlAM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvamAruhya tIrat kinjciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOKAn prOpadiSTavan| 4 pazcAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa zimOnAM vyAjahAra, gabhiraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlAM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimOna babhASE, hE guRO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIm parizrasya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidEzato jAlAM kSipAMAha| 6 atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta AgatyA matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM pApI narO mama nikaTAd bhavan yAtu, iti kathitavan| 9 yatO jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAKuB yOHan cEmau tAdRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimOnAM jagAda mA bhaiSIRadyArabhya tvaM manuSyadharO bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastAM vilOkya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti| 13 tadAnIM sa pANIm prasAryya tadaggaM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyAsvEti mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjca gatvA svaM darzaya, lOKEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjnjAnusArENa dravyamutmrJasva ca| 15 tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhe kinjca tasya kathAM zrOtum svIyarOGebhyO mOKtunjca lOKA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaram gatvA prArthyanjCakRE| 17 aparanjca Ekada yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUZalamazca kiyantaH phirUZilOKa vyavasthApakAzca samAgatyA tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lOKAnAmArOgyakArANat prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE| 18 pazcAt kiyantO lOKA EkaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH samIpamAnEtum sammukhe sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO gRhOpari gatvA gRhaprSThaM khanitvA

taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAm gRhamadhyE yIzOH  
sammukhE 'varOhayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzusteSAm  
IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSaghAtinaM  
vyAjahAra, hE mAnava tava pApamakSamyata| 21  
tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca cittairitthaM  
pracintitavantaH, ESa jana IzvaraM nindati kOyaM?  
kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApam kSantuM kaH zaknOti?  
22 tadA yIzusteSAm itthaM cintanaM viditVA  
tEbhyOkathayad yUyaM manObhiH kuto vitarkayatha?  
23 tava pApakSaMa jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja EtayO  
rmadhye kA katha sukathya? 24 kintu prThivyAM  
pApam kSantuM mAnavasyatasya sAmarthyamastiti  
yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM  
pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItVA  
gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatKsaNam  
utthAya sarvvESAM sAKSAT nijazayanIyaM gRhItVA  
IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivEzanaM yayau| 26  
tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca  
vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktVA  
paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prOditaH| 27 tataH paraM  
bahirgacchan karasanjCayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM  
karasanjCayakAM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE mama  
pazcAdEhi| 28 tasmAt sa tatKsaNAt sarvvAm parityajya  
tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhE  
tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tadA taiH sahAnEkE  
karasanjCayinastadanyaOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH| 30  
tasmAt kArANAt caNPAlANam pApilokANAnjca saggE  
yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cEti kathAM  
kathayitVA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha  
vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE| 31 tasmAd yIzusteAn  
pratyavOcad arOgalOkANAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM  
nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn  
AhvAtuM nAgatOsmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM  
pApina Eva| 33 tataste prOcuh, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca  
ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu  
tava ziSyAH kuto bhunjatE pivanti ca? 34 tadA  
sa tAnAcakhyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya  
sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? 35  
kintu yadA tESAM nikaTAD varO nESyate tadA tE  
samupavatsyanti| 36 sOparamapi dRSTAntaM  
kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE kOpi nutanavastraM  
na sIvyati yatasteNa sEvanEna jIrnavastraM chidyate,  
nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca na bhavati| 37  
purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAKsArasaM na  
nidadhAti, yatO navInadrAKsArasasya tEjasA  
purAtanI kutU rvidIryate tato drAKsArasaH patati  
kutUzca nazyati| 38 tato hEto rnUtanyAM kutvAM  
navInadrAKsArasaH nidhAtavastEnObhayaasya rakSA  
bhavati| 39 aparanjca purAtanaM drAKsArasaM pItVA  
kOpi nUtanaM na vAnjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt  
purAtanam prazastam|

**6** acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM  
prathamavizAmavArE zasyakSEtREna  
yIzOrgamanakALE tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittVA

karESu marddayitVA khAditumArEbhirE| 2 tasmAt  
kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat  
karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzuH  
pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginazca kSudhArttAH kiM  
cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4  
yE darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya  
kasyApyabhOjanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje  
saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kaApi nApAthi?  
5 pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi  
prabhu rBhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa  
bhajanagEham pravizya samupadizati| tadA tatsthanE  
zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd  
adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa  
vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyAM karOti navEti  
pratikSitumArEbhirE| 8 tadA yIzusteSAm cintAM viditVA  
taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM prOVaca, tvamutthAya  
madhyasthAnE tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati  
yIzusteAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM prCcchAmi,  
vizrAmavArE hitam ahitam vA, prANarakSaNaM  
prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10  
pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAN vilOkya taM mAnavaM  
babhASE, nijakaram prasAraya; tatasteNa tathA kRta  
itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat| 11 tasmAt tE  
pracaNPakOpAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti  
parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa  
parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH  
kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn  
ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE 14 pitaranAmna  
khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAta Andriyazca yAKub yOhan  
ca philip barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thOmA Alphyasya  
putrO yAKub jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimOn 16 ca  
yAKuBo bhrAta yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarESu  
samarpayiSyati sa ISkarlyOtIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza  
janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErita iti  
tESAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha  
parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya  
ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUZAlamazca sOrAH  
sIdOnazca jaladhE rOdhasO jananihAzca Etya tasya  
kathAazravaNarthaM rOgamuktyarthanjan tasya  
samIpE tasthuH| 18 amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca  
tannikaTamAgatyA svAsthyAM prApuH| 19 sarvvESAM  
svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvvE loka  
Etya taM sprastuM yEtirE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati  
dRSTiM kutVA jagAda, hE daridrA yUyaM dhanya yata  
IzvarIyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti| 21 hE adhuna  
kSudhitaloka yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM tarpsyatha;  
hE iha rOdino janA yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM  
hisiSyatha| 22 yadA loka manuSyasUnO rnAmahEto  
ryuSmAn RtiIySyante prthak kRtvA nindiSyanti,  
adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca  
tadA yUyaM dhanyaH| 23 svarge yuSmakaM yathESTaM  
phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE prOllasata  
AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrVvapuruSazca  
bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu  
hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta

paritRpTA yUYaM kSudhita bhaviSyatha; 25 iha hasantO yUYaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOCitavyaM rODitavyanjca| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRTAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRTavantaH| 27 hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM zatruSu priyadhvaM yE ca yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM maggalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kazciti tava kapOLE capETAghAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlama anyaM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punazca yadi kazciti tava gAtRlyavastram harati tarhi taM paridhEyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattim harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUYamapi tathAcarata| 32 yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api svESu prIyamANESu prIyantE| 33 yadi hitakAriNa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvanti| 34 yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzastE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijanESu RNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUYaM ripuSvapi priyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRE yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtim prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM pita kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati| 36 ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUYamapi tAdRza dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM dOSikRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA danPayata tasmAd yUYamapi danPaM na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSAn kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi DOSAH kSamiSyantE| 38 danAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM danAni prApsyatha, varanjca lokaH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjAlaya prOnjcaAlaya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kROPEsu samarpayisyanti; yUYaM yEna parimANena parimAttha tEnaiva parimANena yuSmatkRE parimAsyatE| 39 atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH? 40 gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zaknOti| 41 aparanjca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTva tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajnjAtva, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAM bahiH karOmIti vAKyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTim prApsyasi| 43 anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANadataH phalaistaravo jnjAyantE| 44

kanTakipAdapAt kOpi uPumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zrGAlakOlivRkSADapi kOpi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAGArAd uttamAni dravyANI bahiH karOti, duSTO lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAGArAt kutsitAni dravyANI nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANI vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kutO mMAM prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam AgatyA mama katha nizamyA tadanurUpaM karmma karOti sa kasya sadRZO bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 48 yO janO gabhIrAM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittim nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpama bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mUIE vEGEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittih pASANopari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittim vinA mRdupari gRhanirmmAtrA samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatyA vEGEna yadA vahati tada tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

7 tataH paraM sa lOkAnAM karNagOcarE tAN sarvvAN upadEzAN samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH piPita AsIt| 3 ataH sEnApati rylzO rvRttAM nizamyA dAsyARogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAcAH prESayAmAsa| 4 tE ylzOrantikAM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sOsmajjAtlyESu lOkESu prIyatE tathAsmatkRE bhajanagEhaM nirmmittavAn| 6 tasmAd yIzustiH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpaM prApa, tada sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAKyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNOT| hE prabho svayam zramO na karttavyO yad bhavatA madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 kinjcaAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yOGyAM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAKyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prOkte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prOkte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOkte sa tadEva karOti| 9 yIzuridam vAKyAM zrutvA virmmayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvartitno lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyELO vaMzamadyEpi vizvAsamIdRzam na prApnavam| 10 tatate prESita gRhaM gatvA taM piPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOkAstEna sArddhaM yayuH| 12 tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyanto loka EkAM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanMa ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo loka Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rODiH|



sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSya tvamuttiStha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvvE lokAH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdi madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanavgrhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatkIrItti rvyAnazE| 18 tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRtAntaM jnjApitavamu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyam vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiStHAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAttatu mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiStHAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayitum yOhan majjaka AvAm prESitavAn| 21 tasmIn danPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duStabhUtagrastAMzca bahUN svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vajatam andhA nEtrAni khanjAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSthinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravanaNani mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam| 24 tayO rdUtayO rगतayOH satO ryOhani sa lokAn vaktumupacakraME, yUYaM madhyEprAntaram kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naPaM? 25 yUYaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhunjjatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiStHanti| 26 tarhi yUYaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan| 28 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH| 29 aparanjca sarvvE lokAH karamanjAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE| 30 kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH? 32 yE bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTE vaMzIrvAdiSma, kintu yUYaM nAnarttiStA, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyam na vyalapiStA,

bAlakairEtAdRzaistESAm upama bhavati| 33 yatO yOhan majjaka AgatyA pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUYaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUYaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANPALapApinAM bandhurEkO janO dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jnjAnino jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH| 36 pazcAdEkaH phirUzI yIzuM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhOktumupaviStah| 37 Etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duStA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudati ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSalya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdi bhavEt tarhi EnaM spRzati yA strI sa kA kidRzI cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sa duStA| 40 tadA yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu| 41 EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamaNavaAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca panjcazat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cakSamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNAm cakSamE sa iti; tatO yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, strimimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSalya kEzairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yOSidESA svlyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbitum na vyaraMsta| 46 tvanjca madIyOttamAggE kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yOSidESA mama caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu prIyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate sOlpaM prIyatE| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyam pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavizustE parasparam vaktumArEbhirE, ayaM pApam kSamate ka ESaH? 50 kintu sa TAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryayatrAsta tvaM kSEmENa vraja|

**8** aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracAryaituM prArEbhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sa magdalInIti vikhyAta mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hose rbhArya yOhana zUZAna 3 prabhRtayO yA bahvyah striyaH duStabhUEbhYO rOgEbhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUTI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavo loka

Agatya tasya samIpE'milan, tadA sa tEbhya EkAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSibaLO bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tatO vapanakAlE katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzvE pEtuH, tataStAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASANasthAlE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEustatastAnyagkurayitVA zataguAnAni phalAni phEluH| sa ima kathamAM kathayitVA prOcchaiH prOVaCa, yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOTu| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyAM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikArO dIyatE kintvanyE yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntEna kathyantE| 11 dRSTAntasyaSyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakatha BljasvarUpA| 12 yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayATR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 yE katham zrutVA sAnandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 yE kathAM zrutVA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna EhikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptablJakaNTakibhUsvArUpAH| 15 kintu yE zrutVA saralaih zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathamAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparanjca pradIpaM prajvAlya kOpi pAtrEna nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzaka dIptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRpataM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 atO yUyaM kEna prakArEna zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpE barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE| 19 aparanjca yIzO rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSat cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAca; yE janA Izvarasya kathamAM zrutVA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAta bhrAtarazca| 22 anantaram EkadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vAyAM hradasya pArAM yAmAH, tatastE jagmuH| 23 tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhanjhbhagamAd hradE naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzOrantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO

yAntIti gaditVA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyUM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhASE yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, ahO kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyanjAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlIIPradEzasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEzE naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd 27 bahutiithakAlaM bhUtagrasta Eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAKSaccakAra| sa manuSO vAsO na paridadhut gRHe ca na vasan kEValaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdam cakAra tasya sammukhE patitVA prOcchaiRjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOMi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktVA yAtum amEdhyabhUtAM AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAlIlokaH zRgkhalEna nigaPEna ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktVA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaram yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yatO bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhiraM garttaM gantuM mAjnjApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcuh, amUM varAhavrajAM Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sOnujajnJau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajAM AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatKSaNAt kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANaM vijRhuH| 34 tad dRSTVA zUkararakSAkAH palAyamAnA nagaram grAmanjca gatVA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM loka nirgatya yIzOH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavatraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH| 36 yE lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tEbhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaram tasya gidErIyapradEzasya caturdikstha bhavO janA atrastA vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTAD vrjatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjckare 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kidRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatVA vijnjApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitVA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrjaitVA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitUM prArEbhe| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lokAstAM AdarEnA jagRhu ryasAttE sarvVE tamapEkSanjckarirE| 41 tadanantaram yAyIrnAmNO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhipa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitVA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAlE mArgE lokAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva|

43 dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgagrastA nAnA vaidyaizciksitisA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yOSit sa yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatKsANat tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH| 45 tadAniM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM sprSTaH? tatO'nEkairanagglkRtE pitarastasya sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO loka nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM sprSTaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM sprSTO, yatO mattaH zakti nrirgatEti mayA nizcitamajnjAyil| 47 tada sA nArI svayAM na puPtEti viditvA kampamANA satI tasya sammukhE papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEna prakArEna svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAKSAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa taM jagAda hE kanyE susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvam kSEmENa yAhil| 49 yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rnvizEzanAt kaczillOka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaranjca vinA, anyAM kanjcana pravESTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUYaM mA rODiStA kanya na mRta nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttiStha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sA tatKsANAd uttasyau| tadAniM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyAM dAtum AdidEza| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitUM rOGAn pratikarttunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau| 2 aparanjca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOGiNAmArOgyaM karttunjca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudrA dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA gRhIlta| 4 yUYanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivEzanE tiSthata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya loka yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAKSyArthaM yuSmAkam padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha tE prasthaya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitUM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramitUM prArEbhirE| 7 Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudivivjE 8 yataH kEcidUcuryOhan zmazAnAdudatiSthat| kEcidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyAH kaczid bhaviSyadvAdi samutthitaH| 9 kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH zirO'hamachinadam idAniM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnOmi sa kah? atha

sa taM draSTum aicchat| 10 anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItva guptaM jagAma| 11 pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparanjca divAvasannE sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSthAmaH, tatO nagarANI grAmANI ganvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANI krEtUM jatvanivahaM bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tada sa uvAca, yUYamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tataStE prOcurasmAKaM nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataEva sthAnAntaram itva nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na kriteSu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyENa panjcasahasrANI puruSA Asan| 15 tada sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcaZat panjcaZajanaiH paMktikRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENa sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjca gRhItva svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNAN kIrttayAnjcaRE bhagkta ca lokEbhyaH parivESaNArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvvE bhuktva tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca dvAdaza PallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikada nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, loka mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataStE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kEcit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kaczid bhaviSyadvAdi zmazAnAd udatiSthad ityapi kEcid vadanti| 20 tada sa uvAca, yUYaM mA kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktaVAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tada sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENa vahuyAtana bhOktavyAH prACInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyaApakaizca sOVajnIyA hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tEnOtthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kaczid yadi mama pazcAd gantum vAnjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE kruzaM gRhItva ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu| 24 yatO yaH kaczit svaprANAN rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kaczin madarthaM prANAN hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kaczid yadi sarvvam jagat prApnOti kintu svaprANAN hArayati svayAM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kaczin mAma mama vAkyAM vA lajIAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yada svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita AgamiSyati tada sOpi taM lajIAspadaM jnjAsyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nASvadiSyante, EtAdRzAH kiyanto loka atra sthane'pi daNPayamAnAH santi| 28 EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItva prArthayitUM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta, tadiyaM vastramujjalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparanjca

mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau 31 tau tEna yirUzAlampurE yO mRtyuH sAdhiSyatE tadlyAM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhaTE| 32 tada pitarAdayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgarivTA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzUm babhASE, hE gurO'smAkAm sthAnE'smin sthitiH zubha, tata EkA tvadarthA, EkA mUsArthA, EkA EliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi rNirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatananmadhyE tayOH pravEzAt tE zazagkirE| 35 tada tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyAM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta| 36 iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOkTvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 parE'hani tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sAKSat karttuM bahavO lOkA AjagmuH| 38 tESAM madhyAd Eko jana uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayam karOmI mama putram prati kRpAdRSTIM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kIstVAvA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayitUM tava zISyasmIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH| 41 tadA yIzuravAdit, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitVA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitVA bAlakAM svasthaM kRtVA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAzcarryE manyamAnE sati sa zISyAn babhASE, 44 kathEyaM yuSmAkAM karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu samarpayisyate| 45 kintu tE taM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasya abhiprAyastESAM bOdthagamyO na babhUva; tasya AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayat praSTUm na zEkuH| 46 tadanantaraM tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRHItVA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH| 47 taTO yIzusteSAM manObhiprAyAM viditVA bAlakamEkAM gRHItVA svasya nikaTE sthApayitVA tAN jagAda, 48 yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkAM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudram jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhavisyati| 49 aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantAM mAnuSam EkAM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmivtAt taM nyaSEdhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkAM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkAM sapakSO bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracEtA

yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prESayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt tE gatVA tasya prayOjanIyadravyANI saMgrahItuM zOmIrONlyANAM grAmAM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti taTO hETO rIOkAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya zISyau tad dRSTVA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmikarttunjca vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kmicchati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAN tarjayitVA gaditavA yuSmAkAM manObhvaH kaH, iti yUYaM na jAnItHa| 56 manujasutO manujANAM prANAN nAzayitUM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmAM tE yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAlE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM gartTA AsatE, vihAyasyIyavihagANAM nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayitUM sthAnAM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaram zmazAnE sthApayitUM mAmAdizatu| 60 tada yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM prOktaVAn, yO janO lAggaLE karamarpayitVA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdaka alpe; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakAn aparAnapi prESayitUM kSEtravAminAM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUYaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mESazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahINomi| 4 yUYaM kSudram mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRHIta, mArgamadyE kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparanjca yUYaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyAsya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyAM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivEzane yadi maggalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalAM tasya bhaviSyati, nOCet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate| 7 aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktVA pItVA tasminnivEzane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRHAd gRHAM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTESu lOkA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmETAnjca pracArayiSyatha|

10 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTESu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 ha hA kOrAsIn nagara, ha hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayOrmadyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyANI karmmANyakraiyanta, tANI karmmANI yadi sOrasIdOnO nragarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA iTi bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANI paridhAya gAtREsu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhEtsyanta| 14 atO vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (HadEs g86) 16 yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyAM gRhlAti sa mamaiva vAkyAM gRhlAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOTi sa mamaivAvajnjAM karOTi; yO janO mamAvajnjAM karOTi ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOTi| 17 atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpan vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayitUM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hANI rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSanjca lOkAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitaritthaM bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcara uttamam| 22 pitra sarvvANI mayi samarpitANI pitaram vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastAm prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaram na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paramM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvANI pazyatha tatO yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyANI| 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yANI sarvvANI pazyatha tANI bahavo bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtum nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parikSitum papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prApTayE mayA kiM karaNIyam? (aiOnios g166) 26 yIzUH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kiDRk paThasi? 27 tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpaVasini svavat prEma kuru ca| 28 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham

Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jnjApayitUM yIzUM papraccha, mama samIpaVasI kaH? tatO yIzUH pratyuvAca, 30 EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirIhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktva yayuH| 31 akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENa gacchan taM dRSTVA mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma| 32 ittham EkO lEvIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkYAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma| 33 kintvEkaH zOmironIyO gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTVAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatESu tailAM drAKSArasanjca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE| 35 parasmin divasE nijagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau tadGRhasvaminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yo'dhikO vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi| 36 ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpaVasI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzUH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH param tE gacchanta EkaM grAmAM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEyA tasyA bhagini yIzOH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya samIpaM agatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhagini kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavata kinjcidapi na manO nidhIyatE kim? mama sAHayyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu| 41 tatO yIzUH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavati vyagra cAsi, 42 kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgAM kOpi harttuM na zaknOTi saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

11 anantaram sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastAm jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayA sarvvam bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkaM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parikSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa| 5 pazcAt sOparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustIsthati nizIthE ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati, 6 hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dEhi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvArAM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca

tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi, 8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayoJanaM tadEva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAsyatE, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mOkSyatE| 10 yO yAcate sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE| 11 putrENa pUpE yAcite tasmai pASANA M dadAti vA matsyE yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNPE yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdEva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakEbhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzunA kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUTE tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyaM vaktum ArEbhe; tatO lOkAH sakala AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 15 kintu tESAM kECidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtarAJena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSitum kECid AkAzIyam Ekam cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAnjCakrirE| 17 tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazayati; kECid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazayanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi svalOkAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBaHaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAyA EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu yadyahaM Izvarasya parAkramENa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThatij 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThatij 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kascidAgasya yadi tarhi jayati tarhi yESu zastrAstrESu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tANI sarvvANI hrTvA tasya dravyANI gRhIAtij 23 ataH kAraNAd yO maM sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati| 24 aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmij 25 tatO gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTvA 26 tatKsaNam apagatyA svsmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadaZataH zESadaza duHkhatara bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyastha kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaram prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntikE

bahulOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbhe, AdhunikA duStalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjiccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE| 30 yUnas tu yatha nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpE cihnarUpObhvat tatha vidyamAnalOkAnAm ESAM samIpE manuSyaputrOpi cihnarUpO bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnIj prOthtAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sa rAjnIj sAgAcAna upadEzakathAM zrOtum pRthivyAH smAta kulcat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara Eko janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 32 aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api varttamAnakAlIkAnAM lOkAnAM vaiparItYEna prOthtAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yatO hEtOste yUnasO vAkYAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara Eko janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 33 pradIpAM prajvAlaya drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhpravEzibhyO diptiM dAtaM dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati| 34 dEhasya pradipzacakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM diptimat bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallmasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyOti ryathAndhakAramayam na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAnO bhava| 36 yataH zarlrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprOjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM diptimat bhaviSyati| 37 EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEko bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza| 38 kintu bhOjanat pUrvvaM nAmAgkSit Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mEnE| 39 tadA prabhustaM prOvAca yUyAM phirUzilOkAH pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThatij 40 hE sarvVE nirbOdha yO bahiH sasarla sa Eva kimanta rna sasarla? 41 tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin krTE yuSmAkaM sarvvANI zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNa yUyAM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAya arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zESasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsit| 43 hA hA phirUzino yUyAM bhajanagEHE prOccAsanE ApaNESu ca namaskArESu priyadhvE| 44 vata kapaTino'dhyApakah phirUzinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyAM tadRgaprakAzitazmazAnAvad bhavath| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakanAm Eka yIzumavadat, hE upadEzaka vAkYEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApaka yUyam mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhisiSustESAM zmazAnani yUyam

nirmmAtHa| 48 tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmAni saMmanyadhvE tadEva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataStE tANavadiSuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtHa| 49 ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktaMasti tESAmantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritAMzca prESayiSyAmi tataStE tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyintil| 50 EtasMAt kArANat hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhyA mandirayajnJvEdyO rmadhYE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRStimArabhyA pRthivyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAM aparAdhAdhANPA ESAM varttamAnalOkANAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvvE daNPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 ha hA vyavasthapaka yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviStA yE pravESTunja prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavaditum tasya kathAyA dOSaM dharttamicchantO nANakhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayitum kOpayitunja prArEbhirE|

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata Ekaiko 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kinNvarUpakApaTyE vizESEna sAvadhAnAstiStHata| 2 yatO yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakArE tiSthanato yAH katha akathayata tAH sarvvAH katha diptau zROSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRharpRStHAt tat pracArayiSyatE| 4 hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarlrasya nAzAM vina kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiStal| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yAH zarlraM nAzayitvA narakAM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 panjca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikriyante? tathApIzvarastESAM Ekamapi na vismaratil| 7 yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAKSan mAM svIkarOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtANAM sAKSAT taM svIkarOti| 9 kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAKSanmAM asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtANAM sAKSad aham asvIkarISyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyatil| 11 yadA loka yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhanjca nESyanti tadA kEna prakArENa kimuttaram vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata; 12 yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra Atma yuSmAn zikSaiSyatil| 13

tataH paraM janatAmadhyaStHaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnjApayatu bhavAnl| 14 kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSyA yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM kO niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lobhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiStHata, yatO bahusampattiPrApya manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAnil| 17 tataH sa manasa cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAmi samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayitum sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatOVadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAgArANi bhagktvA bRhadbhANPAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhyE sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmil| 19 aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO bahuvarsArthaM nAnAdravyANi sanjcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukanjca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 rE nirbOdha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto nESyantE tata EtAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasanjcayamakRtvA kEvalAM svanikaTE sanjcayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyEbhyAH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktva jIvanasya zarlrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStal| 23 bhakSyAjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIranjca zrESThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAgArANi na santi kOSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastEbhyO bhakSyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyAH zrESTHatarA na kiM? 25 aparanjca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayitum zaknOti, EtAdrZO lako yuSmAkaM madhyE kOsti? 26 ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryyE kutO bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zramaM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bhavaizvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRZO vibhUSitO naIsIt| 28 adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUlyAM kSEpsyaMAnaM yat tRNAM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alpapatryayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 29 ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdigdhanjca| 30 jagatO dEvArccaka EtAni sarvvANi cESTanate; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAtil| 31 ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarvvANYEtAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyISyantE| 32 hE kSudrameSavrajya yUyaM mA bhaiStA yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammataristil| 33 ataEva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti TAM TAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, KITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRZE svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTake 'kSyaM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca; 34 yatO yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate

tatrEva yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparanjca yUyaM pradiPaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvArAm mOcaiyituM yathA bhRtyA apEkSyatya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThatO drakSyati taEva dhanyaAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzaya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpaMetya parivESayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIyE rTrIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taEva dAsA dhanyaAH| 39 aparanjca kasmIn kSane caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnJAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyamEtad vitta| 40 ataEva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yatO yasmin kSane taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSane manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadA pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH prOvAca, prabhuH samucitakALE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjyaparivESanAya yam tatpadE niyOkSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyo bOdhha karmmAdhIzaH kOsti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicinitya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nAprEkSiSyatE yasmin kSane so'cEtanazca sthAsyati tasminnEva kSane tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTAm kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yO dAsaH prabhErAjnjAm jnjAtvApi sajjitO na tiSThati tadAjnjAnusArEna ca kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yO janO'jnjAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOti sOlpparahArAn prApsyati| yatO yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahISyatE, mAnuSA yasya nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcantE| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsmi, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama ka cintA? 50 kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magno bhaviSyami yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsmi yUyaM kimitthaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm AgatOsmi| 52 yasmAdEtatkAlamArabhya EkatrasthapanAnAm madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtva trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janANAM pratikUlah bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAta kanyAya vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lokEbhyOparamapi kathyAmAsa, pazcimadizi mEghOdagamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva

jAyatE| 55 aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE| 56 rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOdhhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOdhhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparanjca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvam tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gaLIlyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gaLIlyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzavE kathyAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lokAnAM EtAdRzi durgati rghaTitA tatkArANAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gaLIlyEbhyOpyadhikApinastAn bOdhadhvE? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 4 aparanjca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajana mRTAsTE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvAlOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaram sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad Eko janO drAkSAkSEtramadhya EkamuPumaravarKsaM rOpitavAn| pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gavESayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprAptEH kArANAd udyAnakArAm bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumaratarau kSalAnyanvicuAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO vRtha sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhil 8 taTO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chEtsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yastA durbbala strI, 12 taM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustaAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvam mukta bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasya gAtRE hastArpanAmAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhe| 14 kintu vizrAmavArE yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu Agacchata, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcaiyitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn



yAvat zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyAM nArI kIM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA? 17 ESu vAKyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajjA jATAH kintu tEna kRTasarvvamahAkarmmakArANat lOkanivahaH sAnandO'bhavat| 18 anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzAm? kEna tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapablijaM gRHItVA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamagkuritam sat mahAvrKSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkHAsu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabliJena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzAm vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRHItVA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUZAlamnagaram prati yATrAM kRtVA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAma| 23 tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kIM kEvalam alpE lOKAH paritrAsyantE? 24 tataH sa lOKAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArEna pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTISyantE kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinOthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUYaM bahiH sthitVA dvAramAhatya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkArANAd dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUYaM kutratyA lOKA ityahaM na jANAmi| 26 tadA yUYaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKsAd vayaM bhEjanaM pAnanjca kRTavantaH, tvanjCAsmAKaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTAvAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUYaM kutratyA lOKA ityahaM na jANAmi; hE durAcARiNO yUYaM mattO dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaH ishAKaM yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn drSTvA yUYaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha| 29 aparanjca pUrVvapazcimadakSiNOttaradigbhyO lOKA Agatya Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatEtthaM zESiYA lOKA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIYA lOKAzca zESA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparanjca tasmIn dinE kiyantaH phirUZina Agatya yIzUM prOCutH, bahirgaccha, sthANAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMSati| 32 tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOGiNO'rOGiNaH kRtVA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUYamitVA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH paravazca mayA gamanAgamanE kartavyE, yatO hETO ryrirUZAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyatE| 34 hE yirUZAlam hE yirUZAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntikE prEritAn prastairamArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSADhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamaJi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAKaM vAsasthAnAni prOCchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcAm yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUYaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUZino gRhE bhOkTuM gatavati tE taM vlkSitum ArEbhirE| 2 tadA jalODari tasya sammukhE sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUZinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUCuH| 4 tadA sa taM rOGiNaM svasthaM kRtVA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAKaM kasyacid garddabhO vRSabhO vA cEd gartTE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatKsANaM sa kiM taM nOthApayisYati? 6 tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEKuH| 7 aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOntatvakaraNaM viLOkya sa nimantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEKsIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyATE 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthANaM dEHiti vAKyaM cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtVA sthAna itarasmIn upavESTum udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt kArANAdEva tvaM nimantrito gatVA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, taTO nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOCcsthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTANAM sakalANAM sAKsAt tvaM mAnyO bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayisYatE, kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayisYatE| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitArAM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhNE rAtrau vA bhOjyE kRTE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtRgaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA dhanigaNO vA samIpavAsigaNO vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRTE cET tE tvAM nimantrayisYanti, tarhi parizOdho bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakanjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakALE tvaM phalam lapsyasE| 15 anantaraM taM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOkTuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhEjyaM kRtVA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 taTO bhOjanasamaye nimantritalOKAn AhvAtuM dASadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyaNI sarvvANI samAsAditAni santi, yUYamAgacchata| 18 kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtVA kSamAM prArthayAnjCakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM kritavAnahaM tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 19 anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSANahaM kRitavAn tAn parikSitum yAmi tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 20 aparAH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavanahaM tasmAt kArANAd yAtuM na zaknOmI| 21 pazcat sa dASO gatVA nijaprabhOH sAKsAt sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa, tatOSau gRhapatiH kupitVA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzca gatVA daridrazuSkakarakanjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 taTO dASO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENakriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA

prabhuH puna rdAsyAkathayat, rAjapathAn  
 vrKSAmUlAni ca yAtvA madyagRhapUraNArthaM  
 lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM  
 kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya  
 rAtribhOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM  
 bahuSu lokESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajitESu satsu sa  
 vyAghuTya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama  
 samIpaM Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAnA  
 bhrAtarO bhagimyo nijaprANAzca, EtEbhyaH  
 sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEMA na karOti, sa mama  
 ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svIyaM  
 kruzAM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama  
 ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANE  
 kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM  
 sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna  
 gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdrZaH kOsti? 29 hOcEd  
 bhittim kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30  
 tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM  
 nAzaknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti|  
 31 aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM  
 karttum udyama dazasahasrAni sainyAni gRhItvA  
 viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpaVAsinaH  
 sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamaM  
 upavizya na vicArayati EtAdrZO bhUmipatiH kaH? 32  
 yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati  
 nijadUtAM prESya sandhiM karttuM prArthayEta| 33  
 tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM  
 sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM  
 na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi  
 lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM  
 svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham  
 AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad  
 bahiH kSipanti|lyasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

**15** tada karasanjAyinaH pApinazca loka  
 upadEzkathAM zrOtuM yIzOH samIpaM Agacchan|  
 2 tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH  
 kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM  
 kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmktE| 3 tada sa tEbhya imAM  
 dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyacit zatamESESu  
 tiSThatmu tESAmEkAM sa yadi hArayati tarhi  
 madhyEprAntaram EkOnazatamESAn vihAya  
 hAritamESasya uddEzaprAptiparyyanataM na  
 gavESayati, EtAdrZO loko yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 5  
 tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya  
 svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpaVAsina  
 AhUya vakti, 6 hAritAM mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO  
 rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn  
 vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM  
 nAsti, tAdrZaikOnazatadhArmmikAraNAD ya  
 AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH  
 kAraNAt svargE 'dhikAnandO jAyatE| 8 aparanjca  
 dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAAnAm EkakhaNPE hAritE  
 pradipaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptim  
 yAvad yatnEna na gavESayati, EtAdrZi yOSit kAstE? 9

prApTE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpaVAsinIrAhUya  
 kathayati, hAritAM rUpyakhaNPAAM prAptAhaM  
 tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM  
 yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApina manasi parivarttite,  
 Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE| 11  
 aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,  
 12 tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE  
 pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM  
 vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattim vibhajya  
 tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa  
 kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya  
 dUradaEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM sampattim  
 nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE  
 taddEze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya  
 dainyadaza bhavitum ArEbhE| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA  
 taddEzIyaM gRhasthamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM  
 zUkaravrAjAM cArayituM prAntaram prESayAmAsa| 16  
 kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkaEna  
 picinPapUraNAM vanAnjcha| 17 zESE sa manasi cEtanAM  
 prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati  
 vEtanabhujO dAsA yathESTAM tatOdhanikanja bhakSyAM  
 prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH| 18  
 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmEtAM  
 vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM  
 pAmakaravam 19 tava putrait vikhyaTO bhavitum na  
 yOgyOSmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsAM kRtvA  
 sthApaya| 20 pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma;  
 tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirikSyA dayAnjakraE,  
 dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21  
 tada putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM  
 pAmakaravam, tava putrait vikhyaTO bhavitum na  
 yOgyOSmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza,  
 sarvvOttamavastrAnyanIya paridhApayatainaM haste  
 cAgguryakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau  
 samarpayata; 23 puSTAM gOVatsam AnIya mArayata ca  
 taM bhuktvA vayam Anandama| 24 yatO mama  
 putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhObhUt  
 tatasta Ananditum ArEbhire| 25 tatkaIE tasya jyESThaH  
 putraH kSEtra Asit| atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM  
 Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyanAnjca zabdam zrutvA 26  
 dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNasya?  
 27 tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM  
 suzarIraM prApya puSTAM gOVatsaM mAritavAn| 28  
 tataH sa prakupyA nivEzanAntaH pravESTuM  
 na sammEnE; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM  
 sAdhyAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaram pratyuvAca, pazya  
 tava kAnjcidapyAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn  
 ahaM tvAM sEvE tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM  
 karttuM kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdADAH; 30  
 kintu tava yaH putro vEzyAgamanAdibhistava  
 sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE tasyaiva  
 nimittaM puSTAM gOVatsaM mAritavAn| 31 tada tasya  
 pitAvOcat, hE putra tvAM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn  
 mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM  
 bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva

prAptObhUt, EtasmAt kArANAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

**16** aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavatO manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNOmi SA kidRzI? tvAM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvAM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzO manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'ham? mRdAM khanitUM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'ham| 4 ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyutE sati yathA lOKA mahyam AzrayAM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyAM tan nirNIyatE| 5 pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakataiAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzAH prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra panjcaAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sOvAdId EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItim likha| 8 tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzAM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazamaSsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti| (aiOn g165) 9 atO vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrAni labhadhvAM tatO yuSmAsu padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayAM dAsyanti| (aiOnios g166) 10 yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati| 11 ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtastarhi satyAM dhanaM yuSmAkAM karESu kaH samarpayisyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkAM svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyAM ko dAsyati? 13 kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvitUM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin prIyamANO'nyasminnaprIyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchikarOti tadvad yUyamapi dhanEvzarau sEvitUM na zaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvVAH kathaAH zrutvA lObhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyam manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkAM antaHkaraNAnIzvarO jAnAti, yat manuSyANAM ati prazamSyAM tad Izvarasya ghrNyAM| 16 yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkAM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, Ekaiko lOkastanmadhyam yatnEna pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH prthivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati

sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nARim vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchati| 19 EkO dhanI manuSyAH zukiAni sUkSmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAMa kazcid daridrastasya dhanavatO bhOjanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTAM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAN jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItva ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH| 23 pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamArA, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca; (HadEs g86) 24 hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgAM jaLE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram prEraya, yatO vahniczikhAtOhaM vyathitOsmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhASE, hE putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadhyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi 28 tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnAM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIyam iliyAsaram prEraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakAni tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalOkAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpaM yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayiSyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanAni na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmiMzcid utthiEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

**17** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyAM kintu vighna yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| 2 EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajaLE majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyam svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarEkadinamadhyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tadA prEritAH prabhum avadan asmAkAM vizvAsAM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruVaca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvaM samUlmutpATitO bhUtva samudrE rOpitO bhava kathAyAm EtasyAM EtaduPumarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjnjAvahO bhaviSyati| 7 aparaM svadASE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd Agate sati

tAm vadati, Ehi bhOkTumupaviza, yuSmAkam EtAdRzaH kOsti? 8 varanjca pUrvvaM mama khAAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjJE pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpitESu sarvvakarmmasu kRtESu satmu yUYamapIdaM vAKyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNO dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAttramEva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUzAlami yAtRAM kurvvan zOmironGAlIpradEzamadyEna gacchati, 12 Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAKSat kRtvA 13 dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO yIZo dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUYaM yAJakAnAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOGat pariSkRtAH| 15 tAdA tESAMEkaH svAm svasthaM dRSTvA prOccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan yvAghuTyAyAtO yIZo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNadhObhUmau papAta; 16 sa cASit zOmironI| 17 tAdA yIzurvadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanyE navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOpyanyO na prApyata| 19 tAdA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadEzvarasya rAJatvam bhaviSyatiIti phirUzibhiH prSTE sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAJatvam aizvaryadarzanEna na bhaviSyati| 21 ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAKyaM lOKa vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAJatvam yuSmAkam antarEvAstE| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAdA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyEti vAKyaM lOKa vakSyanti, kintu tESAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaPid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasUnuH prakAziSyatE| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tEnAnEkAni duHkhAni bhOktyAnyEtadvarttamAnalOkaizca so'vajnjAtavyaH| 26 nOHasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM nOhO mahApOtaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvam nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lOKa abhunjijAtApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA lOKa bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayarOpaNagrhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yAdA lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tAdA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvam vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputrprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati| 31 tAdA yadi kazcid grhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa grhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 lOTaH patniM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakSituM cESTISyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlOkayOrEko

dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 35 striyau yugapat pESaNiM vyAvarttayiSyatastayOrEka dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE| 36 puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatastayOrEko dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 37 tAdA tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra grDhrA milanti|

**18** aparanjca lOkairaklAntai rmirantaram prArthayitavyam ityAzayEna yIzunA dRSTanta EkaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivaAsit sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhava tatsampamEtya vivAdina saha mama vivAdAM pariSkurvviti nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prAPvivaAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadagglkRtavAn pazcAccittE cintayAmAsa, yadyaplIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE 5 tathApyESA vidhava mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdAM pariSkariSyami nOCet sa sadAgatyA mAM vyagraM kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaparAPvivaKO yAdaha tatra manO nidhadhvaM| 7 Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitalOKa divAnizaM prArthayantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yAdA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tAdA prThivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtvA parAn tucchikurvanti EtAdRgbyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 EkaH phirUzyparaH karasanjCayI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzVE tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjCayinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasanjCayI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAgHAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasa, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjCayI puNyavattvEna gaNito nijagrhaM jagAma, yatO yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyatE kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya sampamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnidhvaM tamzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAgyAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na grhIati sa kEnApi prakArEna tat pravESTuM na zaknOti| 18 aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios 9166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyam mA dEhi, mAtaram pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA yA

AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva EtA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zruttvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrEbhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvEtAM kathAM zruttvA sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tadA yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjypravEzaH kidRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidreNA mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukare| 26 zrOtArAH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktaVAn, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarENa zakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santANAMzca tyaktava 30 iha kaIE tato'dhikaM parakaIE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti| (aiOn g165, aiOnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazasiSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUZAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate; 32 vastutastu so'nyadEzIyAnAM hastESu samarpayisYate, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrTyta taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu trTiyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati| 34 EtasyAH kathAya abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE jnjAtuM na zEkuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirilOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarOt 36 sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zruttvA tatKAranaM pRSTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairuktE sa uccairvaktumArEbhe, 38 hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzO mAM dayasva| 39 tatOgragAminastaM maunI tiSThEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIzUH sthagitO bhUtvA svAntikE tamAnEtum AdidEza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktaVAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhaNA tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 43 tatataStKaNaT tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlOkya sarvve loka IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhirE|

**19** yadA yIzu ryirilOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstada 2 sakkEyanAmA karasanjCAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEko 3 yIzUH kidRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokaMghamadyE taddarzanamaprApya 4 yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhavitva taM draSTum uPumaratarumArurOha| 5 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilOkya taM dRSTvAvAdit, hE sakkEya

tvaM zIghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagRaha| 7 tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAna vaktumArEbhirE, sOtitihvEna duStalOkagRhaM gacchati| 8 kintu sakkEyO daNPayamAnO vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO daDE, aparam anyAyam kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhlitaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAnO'taH kArANad adyAsya gRhe tranANumapasthitaM| 10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayitum kRSitunija manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUZAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvAsyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtrbhyaH punardRSTantakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kOpi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhlItva punarAgantuM dUradEzaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAlE nijAN dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudra dattva mamAgamanaparyantaM vANijyaM kurutEtyAdidEza| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjaya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvam na kArayivyama imAM vArttAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn Ekaiko janO baNijyEna kiM labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dAsESu mudra arpayat tAN AhUyAnEtum AdidEza| 16 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikaya mudraya dazamudra labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dazanagarANAM adhipO bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikaya mudraya panjcamudra labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjcanAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava yA mudra ahaM vastrE baddhvAsthapayaM sEyaM| 21 tvaM kRpAnO yannAsthapayastadapi gRhlAsi, yannAvapastadEva ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvattO bhItaH| 22 tadA sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthapayaM tadEva gRhlAmi, yadahaM nAvapanja tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH kRpANohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudra baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthapayaH? taya kRtE'ham Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudra aprApsyam| 24 pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt mudra AnIya yasya dazamudraH santi tasmai datta| 25 tE prOcuh prabhO'sya dazamudraH santi| 26 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyisYate, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisYate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAna yE mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata| 28 ityupadEzakathAM kathayitva sOgragaH san yirUZAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tatO baitphagibaithanIyAgrAmayOH samIpe jaitunAdrErantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktva prESayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yAM kOpi mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM

gardabhazAvakAM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcaiyitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kutO mOcaiyathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhEratra prayOjanam AstE| 32 tadA tau praritaU gatvA tatKathAnusArENa sarvvaM prAptaU| 33 gardabhazAvakAM OcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakAM kutO mOcaiyathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE| 35 pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakAM yIzOrantikamAnIya tatpRSThE nijivasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAlE lOKAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum ArEbhirE| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAM itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA, 38 yO rAjA prabhO rnamAyAti sa dhanyaH svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArEbhe| 39 tadA lOKAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzum prOCuH, hE upadEzaka svaziSyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIraVAsTiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucailH kathAH kathayisYanti| 41 pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA cEt tvamagrE'jnJAsyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNEsmin tattava dRSTErAgOcaram bhavati| 43 tvAM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhatthA iti hEtO ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENa vESTayitvA rOtsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANAikOpi pASANOpari na sthAsyati ca, kAla lDrza upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAstE kintu yUyaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayitUM cicESTirE; 48 kintu tadupadEzE sarvVE lOKa niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAZaM prApuH|

**20** athaikada yizu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOKAnupadizati, Etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAnjcazca tannikaTamAgatyA papracchuH 2 kayAjnjayA tvAm karmmANyEtAni karOSi? kO vA tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata| 4 yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM? 5 tasteE mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvVE lOKa asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAditi sarvVE dRPhaM jAnanti| 7 ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjayA karmmANyEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lOKAnAM sAKSAT sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhe,

kazcid drAkSakSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSivalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeZaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAlE phalAni grahItu kRSivalAnAM samIpE dAsaM prAhINot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahrtya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prESayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahrtya kuvyavahrtya riktahastaM visarjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyAM prAhINot tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavyaM dRSTvA samAdariSyantE| 14 kintu kRSivalAstaM nirikSya parasparaM vivicya prOCuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkAm bhaviSyati| 15 tasteE taM kSEtraD bahi rniPAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa AgatyA tAn kRSivalAn hatvA parESAM hastESu tatKSEtraM samarpayisYati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTana na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAVANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati| Etasya zAstriyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpASANOpari yaH patiSyati sa bhAmkSyatE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tEna dhUlivac cUrNibhaviSyati| 19 sOSmAkAM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 20 ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazarCan tasya samIpE prESayAmAsuH| 21 tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSyA satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnmaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyo na vA? 23 sa tESAM vanjcanaM jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parikSadhvE? mAM mudrAmEkAM darzayata| 24 iha likhita mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAKSAT tatKathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnagGikAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA AgatyA taM papracchuH, 28 hE upadEzaka zAstrE mUSA asmAn pratIti lilEkha yasya bhrATA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kECit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrATA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmEva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyaH santO mamruH| 32 zESE sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAlE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIzUH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagato lOKa vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (ai)on

g165) 35 kintu yE tadjagatprAptiyOgyatvE na gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara lbrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvara ityuktVA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilEkha| 38 ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jivatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jivantaH santi| 39 iti zrutVA kiyantOdhyApaka UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadrAM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khriSTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOKAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidAM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahAM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmI na| tAvat kAlaM madiyE tvAM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthE'vadat| 44 ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 pazcAd yIzUH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca, 46 yE'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTaPaNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca prIyantE 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvAsvaM grasitVA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tESu sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhanilOKa bhANPAgArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati, 2 Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 taTO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhava sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsit, 4 yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsit| 5 aparanjca uttamaprarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtarAM kaizcidityukTE sa pratyuvAca 6 yUYaM yadidAM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikOpyanyapASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kaLOyamAyAti| 7 tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzi kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA EtasyaszcihnaM vA kim bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramam kOpI na janayati, khISTOhamityuktVA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH, tESAM pazcAnma gacchata| 9 yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutVA mA zagkadhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyAM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati| 10 aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthanESu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca

prakAzayiSyantE| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvaM lOKa yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca| 13 sAKSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 kinjca yUYaM pitra mAtra bhrAtRa bandhuna jnjAtya kuTumbEna ca parakarESu samarpayiSyadhvE; tataste yuSmAkaM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUYam RtIyiSyadhvE| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzaikOpI na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdEva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAN rakSata| 20 aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM vilOKya tasyOcchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdEzastha lOKAH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE dEzAntaram palAyantA, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti tE nagaraM na pravitantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadanPanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAMAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllokan prati kOpO dEzE ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE| 24 vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivaggAM lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarvvadEzESu nAyisyantE ca kinjcaNyadEzIyAnAM samayOpasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayisyatE| 25 sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvI sarvvadEzIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vicInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitVA manujA bhiiAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPaE tEjasvinO dOLAYamaNA bhaviSyanti| 27 tadA parAkramENA mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28 kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAMArabhE sati yUYaM mastakAnyuttOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyathi, yatO yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati| 29 tatastEnaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAM ArabhE dRSTE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvaM EtAni ghaTiSyantE| 33 nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi lupta na bhaviSyati| 34 ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca sAMmArIkacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nOpatiSThatai tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 prThivisthasarvvalOKAn prati taddinam unMAta iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUYam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhE

saMsthAtunjca yOgyA bhavatha kArAnaDasmAt  
sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37  
aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM  
gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM  
zrOtuM mandirE tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla  
upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca  
yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathOpAyAm  
acESTanta kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 3 Etastin samayE  
dvAdazasiSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtiyarUPhimAn yO  
yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt 4 sa gatvA  
yathA yIzuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathA  
mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha  
cakAra| 5 tEna tE tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM  
cakruH| 6 tataH sOglikRtaya yathA lOkAnAmagOcarE taM  
parakarESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathAvakAzam  
cESTitumArEbhe| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE,  
arthAt yasmin dinE nistArOtsavasya mESO  
hantavyastasmin dinE 8 yIzhuH pitaraM yOhananjcAhUya  
jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAM bhOjanArthaM  
nistArOtsavasya dravyANYAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau  
papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcCha? 10 tadA  
sOVAdit, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya  
yuvAM sAKSAT kariSyati sa yannivElizabethAM pravizati  
yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazCAditVA nivEzanapatim  
iti vAkyAM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya  
bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOktuM zaknOmi  
sAtithizALA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati|  
12 tataH sa janO dvitiyaprakOSThIyam EkAM zastaM  
kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM| 13  
tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENa sarvvaM dRSdVA  
tatra nistArOtsaviyAM bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14  
atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha  
bhOktumupavizya kathitavA 15 mama duHkhabhOgAt  
pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya  
bhOjyaM bhOktuM mayAtivAnjchA kRta| 16 yuSmAn  
vadAmi, yAvatKAlam IzvararAgyE bhOjanaM na  
kariSyE tAvatKAlam idaM na bhOkSyE| 17 tadA sa  
pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitVA tEbhyO  
datvAvadat, idaM gRhItta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18  
yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatKAlam IzvararAjatvasya  
saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAKSaphalarasaM na  
pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gRhItVA IzvaraguNAN  
kIrttayitVA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM  
samarpitaM yammama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma  
mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhOjanAntE  
tAdrZaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRE pAtitaM  
yanmama raktaM tEna nirNItanavaninyamarUpaM  
pAnapAtramidam| 21 pazyata yO mAM parakarESu  
samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati| 22  
yathA nirUpitamAsTE tadanusArENA manuSyaputrasya  
gati bhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati  
tasya santApO bhaviSyati| 23 tadA tESAM ko jana Etat  
karmma kariSyati tat tE parasparaM praSTumArEbhirE|  
24 aparaM tESAM ko janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyate,

atrArthe tESAM vivAdObhavat| 25 asmAt kArANAt  
sOVadat, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari  
prabhutvaM kurvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE  
bhUpatitvEna vikhyAta bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmAkAM  
tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmAkAM zrESThO bhaviSyati  
sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa  
sEvakavadbhavatu| 27 bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH  
kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM  
zrESThO na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkAM madhyE'haM  
paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparanjca yuyam mama  
parikSAkAlE prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA 29  
EtatkArANat pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamEkAM  
nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM  
nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca  
bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya  
cEsraYelilyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM  
kariSyadhvE| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazy  
titauna dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,  
32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat  
tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivartitE ca  
bhrAtRnam manAmSi sthirikuru| 33 tadA sOVadat, hE  
prabhOhaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM  
majjitOsmi| 34 tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi,  
adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM  
vAratrayam apahvOSyase| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA  
mudrAsampuTAM khAdyapAtraM pADukAnjca viNa  
yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkAM kasyApi  
nyUnatAsit? tE pROcuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sOVadat  
kintvidAnim mudrAsampuTAM khAdyapAtraM vA  
yasyAsti tEna tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo  
nAsti tEna svavastraM vikriya sa kREtavyaH| 37  
yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH  
sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM  
vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yatO mama  
sambandhiyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati| 38 tadA tE pROcuH  
prabhO pazy imau kRpANau| tataH sOVadat  
Etau yathESTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatVA  
svAcArAnusArENa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca  
tatpazCAd yayuH| 40 tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA  
parikSAyam na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41  
pazCAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi rgatVA jAnuni  
pAtayitVA Etat prArthayAnjckRE, 42 hE pita ryadi  
bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd  
dUraya kintu madicchaAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM  
bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto  
darzanaM dadau| 44 pazCAt sOtyantaM yAtanaya  
vyAkulo bhUtVA punardRPham prArthayAnjckRE,  
tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabindavaH  
pRthivyAM patitumArEbhirE| 45 atha prArthanAta  
utthaya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn manOduHkhino  
nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parikSAyAm  
apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 EtatkathAyAH  
kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE gaNitO  
yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESam agrE calitVA  
yIzOzcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48



tada ylzuruvAca, hE yihUda kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi? 49 tada yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vAyAM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata EkaH karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktVA ylzustasya zrutiM sPrSTVA svasyaM cakArA| 52 pazcAd yLzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzCa jagAda, yUYaM kRpANan yaSTIMzCa gRhItVA mAM kiM cOrAM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThAM tada mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha tE taM dhRtVA mahAyAjakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditVA 55 bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgniM jvAlayitVA lokaH samEtyOpavistAtatra taiH sArddham upavivEza| 56 atha vahnisanndihau samupavEzakAlE kAciddAsi manO nivizya taM nirikSyavadt pumAnayAM tasya saggE'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt hE nAri tamahaM na paricinOmij| 58 kSaNaNantarE'nyajanastaM dRSTVAbraVIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsij| pitaraH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmij| 59 tataH sArddhadANpAdvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya babhASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyAM galIllyO lokaH| 60 tada pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtRE kukkuTO rurAva| 61 tada prabhUNa vyAdhuTYa pitarE nirikSItE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnOSyAsE iti pUrvvOktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smRtVA 62 bahirgatVA mahAkhEdEna cakranda| 63 tada yai rIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE| 64 vastrENa tasya dRzau baddhVA kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtVA papracchuH, kaste kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitVA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArEbhirE| 66 atha prabhAtE sati lokAprAnjcaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtVA madhyESabhaM ylzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUYaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcidvAkyE yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na taduttaram vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH param manujasutaH sarvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzVE samupavEkSyati| 70 tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUYaM yathArthaM vadatha sa EVahaM| 71 tada tE sarvVE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyAM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvalOkA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdya vaktumArEbhirE, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA vAyAM| 3 tada pIlAtastaM

pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tada pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tatastE punaH sAHaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa galIlLa EtasthAnaparyyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAlilOkAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn| 6 tada pIlAtO galIlIpradEzasya nAma zruttVA papraccha, kimayaM galIllyO lokaH? 7 tataH sa galIlIpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tada sthitEstasya samIpE ylzum prESayAmAsa| 8 tada hErOd ylzum vilOkya santutOSA, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNata tasya kinjicadAzcaryyakarma pazyati ityAzAM kRtVA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaram nOVaca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE| 11 hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAJavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhinOT| 12 pUrvvaM hErOdPilAtayOH parasaram vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dVayO rmElanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lokAMzCa yugapadAhUya babhASE, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakOyam ityuktVA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiStA kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi prOktApavAdAnurUpENAsya kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH, 15 yUYanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESIta mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAdhastEnApi na prAptaH|pazyatAnEna vadhadEtukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdEnaM tAPayitVA vihAsyAmij| 17 tatrOtsavE tESAmEkO mOcayitvayaH| 18 iti hEtOstE proccairEkada procuH, EnaM dUrikRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOcaya| 19 sa barabba nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pIlAtO ylzum mOcayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyEnaM kruzE vyadha kruzE vyadhEti vandantastE ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutah? sa kiM karmaM kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmij| 23 tathApi tE punarEnaM kruzE vyadha ityuktVA proccairRPhaM prArthayAnjcaKrirE; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabale sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta AdidEza| 25 rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitVA ylzum tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha tE ylzum gRhItVA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhRtVA ylzOH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhYE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca ylzOH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTYa tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyam madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyO nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAtij| 30

tada hE zaila asmAkamupari patata, hE upazaila  
asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOKa vakSyanti| 31  
yataH satEjasi zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi  
zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? 32 tada tE hantuM  
dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM  
ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruzE  
vididhuH; taddvayOraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya  
dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruzE vididhuH| 34 tada  
yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat  
karma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM  
kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhaja jagRhuH| 35 tatra  
lOKasaMghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca  
tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn  
yadIzvarENAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhi  
svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya  
tasmai amlarasaM datVA parihasya prOVaca, 37 cEttvaM  
yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svAM rakSa| 38 yihUdlyAnAM  
rAjEti vAkyAM yUnAniyarOmlyEbrlyAkSarai  
rlikhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata| 39  
tadObhayapArzvaYO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau  
tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSikTosi  
tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM  
tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayaM nAsti  
kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi, 41 yOgyapAtrE AvAM  
svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH  
kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzuM  
jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyapravEzakALE mMAM  
smaratu| 43 tada yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM  
vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya  
sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparanjca dviTlyayAmAt  
tRtlyayAmaparyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt  
sarvvadEzo'ndhakARENAvRto 45 mandirasya yavanika ca  
chidyamAnA dvidha babhUva| 46 tato yIzuruccairuvAca,  
hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktVA  
sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaIta ghaTanA dRSTVA  
zatasEnApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktVA kathitavAn ayaM  
nitAntaM sAdhumanuSyA sItI| 48 atha yAvanto lOKA  
draSTum AgatAstE ta ghaTanA dRSTVA vakSaHsu  
karAgHAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzo rjnJAtayO  
yA yA yOSitazca gAlllastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api  
dUrE sthitVA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tada  
yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAnjCAsammanyamAna  
Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO 51 yihUdidEzlyO  
'rimathlyanagariyO yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro  
dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pilAntikaM gatVA yIzo  
rdEhaM yayAcE| 53 pazcAd vapuravarOhya vAsasa  
saMvESTya yatra kopi mAnuSO nAstHApayata  
tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadastHApayat| 54  
taddinamAyOjanlyAM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH|  
55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlIla Agata yOSitaH  
pazcAditVA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca  
dRSTVA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailAni kRtvA  
vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmAM cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaPrathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA  
yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravayAM gRhitVA

tadanyaAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM  
yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM  
dRSTVA 3 tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya 4  
vyAkula bhavanti Etarhi teJOMayavastrAnvitau dvau  
puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH  
zagkAyukta bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA  
Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jlvantaM kutO mRgayatha? 6  
sOtra nAsti sa udastHAt| 7 pApinAM karESu  
samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENa  
tRtlyadivasE zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli  
tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8  
tada tasya sa katha tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9  
anantaraM zmazAnAd gatVA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH  
sarvvEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10  
magdalInImariyam, yOhana, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam  
tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhya EtAH sarvVA  
vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAM  
anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhVA kOpi na pratyait| 12  
tada pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca  
prahVO bhUtVA pArzvaikasthApitaM kEvalaM vastraM  
dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAnO yadaghaTata  
tanmanasi vicArayan pratastH| 13 tasminnEva dinE  
dvau ziyau yirUZAlamazcatuSkroZAntaritam  
immAyugrAmaM gacchantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM  
kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayOrAlApavicArayOH kALE  
yIzurAgatyA tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA  
tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH  
saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSanNau  
kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayOH  
kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUZAlamapurE'dhuna  
yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzi kiM tadvRttAntaM na  
jAnAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tada  
tau vaktumArEbhAtE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratlyO  
bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAnjca sAKSat vAkyE  
karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAKaM  
pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArEna kruzE  
viddhVA tasya prANANanAzayan tadlyA ghaTanAH;  
21 kintu ya isrAyEllyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa  
EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu  
tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22  
adhikantvasmAKaM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM  
mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidam zrutaM; 23 tAH  
pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatVA tatra tasya dEham aprApya  
vyAghuTyEtVA prOktaVatyAH svargIsadUttau  
dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24  
tatOsmAKaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi  
strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM  
nApazyan| 25 tada sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhuH  
hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyEtum  
vilambamAnau; 26 EtatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktVA  
svabhUtirAptiH kiM khriSTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa  
mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM  
sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM  
bOdhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM  
prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE 29 tau

sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati  
rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM  
gRhaM yayau| 30 pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakALE sa pUpaM  
gRhItvA IzvaraguNan jagAda tanjca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM  
dadau| 31 tadA tayO rDRSTau prasannAyAM taM  
pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa tayOH sAKsAdantardadhE| 32  
tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakALE  
yada kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat  
tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau  
tatSaNAdutthAya yirUZAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH,  
tatsthAnE ziSyANam EkAdazAnAM sagginAnjca  
darzanaM jAtaM| 34 tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti  
satyaM zimOnE darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH  
sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhanjjanEna tatparicayasya ca  
sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE| 36 itthaM tE  
parasparaM vadanti tatKALE yLzuH svayaM tESAM  
madhya prOtt haya yuSmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAd  
ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtAM pazyAma ityanumAya tE  
samudvivijirE trESuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kutO duHkhitA  
bhavatha? yuSmAkAM manaHsu sandEha udEti ca  
kutaH? 39 ESohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA  
pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni  
bhUtasya mAMsAstHIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa  
hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 tE'sambhavaM  
jnJAtvA sANanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn  
papraccha, atra yuSmAkAM samIpE khAdyaM  
kinjcidasti? 42 tatastE kiyaddagdhamsyaM  
madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya tESAM sAKsAd  
bubhuJE 44 kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM  
bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gItapustakE ca mayi yAni  
sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyantE  
yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadEtadvAkyam  
avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha  
tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46  
khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtana bhOktavyA tRtIyadinE  
ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjcEti lipirasti; 47  
tannAmna yirUZAlamamArabhya sarvvadEzE  
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH  
pracArayitavyaH, 48 ESu sarvvESu yUYaM sAKSiNaH| 49  
aparanjca pazyata pitrA yat pratijnjAtaM tat  
prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUYaM svargIyAM  
zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUZAlamnagarE  
tiSThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM  
nitvA hastAvuttOlya AziSa vaktumArEbhE 51  
AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtva  
svargAya nItO'bhavat| 52 tadA tE taM bhajamAnA  
mahAnandEna yirUZAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tatO  
nirantaraM mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM  
dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE| iti||

# yOhanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva| **2** sa AdAvIzvarENa sahAsIt| **3** tEna sarvvAm vastu sasRjE sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapI vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyOtIH **5** tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENa prESayAnjCakrE| **7** tadvArA yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyOti rna kintu tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yAH sarvvamanujEbhyO dIptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyOtiH| **10** sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan| **12** tathApi yE yE tamagrRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na kintvIzvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahima taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| **15** tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAKSyamidam dattavAn yO mama paczAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yatO matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAKSyamidam adAM sa ESaH| **16** aparanjca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavastha dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvanjca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| **18** kOpi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH krOPasthO'dvitiyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| **19** tvAm kaH? iti vAKyAM prESTuM yadA yihUdiyaloKa yAjakAn iEviloKAmzca yirUzAlamO yOhanaH samIpe prESayAmAsuH, **20** tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn| **21** tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tastate'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sOvadat nAhaM saH| **22** tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prErakan tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tadA sOvadat| paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntarE vAKyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn sOham| **24** yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH| **25** tadA tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdiyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? **26** tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUYaM na jAnitha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAKaM madhya upatiSThati| **27** sa matpaczAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcaiyitumapi nAhaM yOgyOsmi| **28** yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tasmina sthAnE sarvvamEtad aghaTata| **29** parE'hani

yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyata| **30** yO mama paczAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH, yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM sO'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM| **31** aparaM nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyElloKa EnaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyENaHaM jaLE majjayitumAgaccham| **32** punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datva kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| **33** nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yO jaLE majjayitum mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantanjca drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjayiSyati| **34** avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| **35** parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArdhdHEM tiSThan **36** yizuM gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyataM| **37** imAM kathAM zrutva dvau ziSyau yIzOH paczAd IyatuH| **38** tatO yIzUH parAvRtya tau paczAd Agacchantau dRSTva pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchataM hE rabbi arthAt hE guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? **39** tataH sOvAdit Etya pazyataM| tatO divasasya tRtIyapraharaSyata gatvat tau taddinaM tasya sagge'sthAtAM| **40** yau dvau yOhanO vAKyAM zrutva yizOH paczAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOnpitarasya bhrATA AndriyaH **41** sa itva prathamaM nijasOdaraM zimOnaM sAKSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAKSATkRtavantaH| **42** paczAt sa taM yizOH samIpaM Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvAM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaiphAH va pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati| **43** parE'hani yIzau gaIllaM gantuM nizcitacEtsati sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAKSATprApyAvOcat mama paczAd Agaccha| **44** baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| **45** paczAt philipo nithanElam sAKSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthE bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzumu sAKSAd akArSma vayaM| **46** tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknOti? tataH philipo 'vOcat Etya pazya| **47** aparanjca yIzUH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTva yAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllokaH| **48** tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijnAnati? yIzuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUIE'sthAstada tvAmadarzam| **49** nithanEl acakathat, hE guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi, bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAjA| **50** tatO yIzU rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUIE dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAKyAt kiM tvAM vyazvasiH? EtasmAdapyAz CaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi| **51** anyaccAvAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcite mEghadvArE tasmAnmanujasUnuna

Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanjca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutIyadivasE gAllI pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha sIt tatra ca yIzOrmAtA tiSThat| **2** tasmI vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantrItA Asan| **3** tadanantaraM drAKsArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAtA tamavadat EtESAM drAKsAraso nAsti| **4** tadA sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOPatiSThati| **5** tatastasya mAta dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta| **6** tasmin sthAnE yihUdiyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusARENAPhakaikajaladharAni pASANamayAni SaPvRhatpAtrANIAsan| **7** tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayitum tAnAjnjApayat, tatate sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| **8** atha tEbhyaH kinjcitudtAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpaM nEtum sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan| **9** aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAKsAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa njjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO njjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata, **10** lOKAH prathamaM uttamadrAKsArasAM dadati taSu yathESTAM pitavatsu tasma kinjcidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAKsArasAM sthApayasi| **11** itthaM yIzurgAllIpradEzE AzcaryyArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAKAzayat tataH ziSyASTasmin vyazvasan| **12** tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| **13** tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| **14** tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAN vilOkya **15** rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrirRtavAn| **16** vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmat sthAnAt sarvANyEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArStA| **17** tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstriyalipiM ziSyAHSamasmaran| **18** tataH param yihUdiyAlOkA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? **19** tato yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| **20** tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANEna SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gataH, tvam kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi? **21** kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn| **22** sa yadEtAdrzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadlyOtthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| **23** anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANI vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| **24** kintu sa tESAM karESu svam na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| **25** sa mAnavESu

kasyacit pramANaM nAPekSata yatO manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat soJAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdiyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzi kSaNadAyAM **2** yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirnjAyatE; yatO bhavata yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANI kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANI karttuM na zakyantE| **3** tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarAm vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti| **4** tatO nikadimaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknOti? **5** yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| **6** mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva| **7** yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| **8** sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvam tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| **9** tadA nikadimaH pRSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti? **10** yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyELO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM katham na vEtsi? **11** tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAKSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAKaM sAKSitvaM na gRhyatE| **12** Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? **13** yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avARohat taM mAnavatanayam vinA kOpi svargaM nARohat| **14** aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpaM prOthtApitavAn manusyaputrO'pi tathaiVotthApitavyaH; **15** tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiñnios g166) **16** Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyAM tanayAM prAdadat tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiñnios g166) **17** IzvarO jagatO lokAn daNPayituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritrAtuM prESitavAn| **18** ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNParho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva daNParho bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayAM na karOti| **19** jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prAKAzata kintu manusyANAM karmmaNAM drSTatvAt tE jyOtiSOpi timirE priyantE EtadEva daNPasya kArANAM bhavati| **20** yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya drSTatvAt sa jyOtiRRtiIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; **21** kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvANI karmmanIZvarENa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENa sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti| **22** tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdiyadEzAM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| **23** tadA

zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutaratOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca loka Agatya tEna majjita abhavan| 24 tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 aparanjca zAcakarommaNi yOAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalOkAnAM vivAdE jATE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavata sArddhaM ya ASIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpaM yAnti ca| 27 tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENa na datte kOpi manujaH kimapi prApTuM na zaknOti| 28 ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUYaM sarvvE sAKSiNaH stha| 29 yO janaH kanyAM labhate sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNPAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabDE zrute'tivAhLAdyatE mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta| 30 tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAKSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAKSyAM na gRhlAti; 33 kintu yO gRhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAggitam karOti| 34 IzvarENa yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarylakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putrE snEhaM kRtvA tasya hastE sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtVA tiSThati| (aiñios g166)

4 yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca, 2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdIlyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat| 4 tataH zOmironApradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphE yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI zOmironApradEzasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthaT| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahrASit; tadA dvitIyAmavELAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramApannastasya prahEH pArzve upAvizat| 7 Etarhi kAcit zOmironIyA yOSit tOyOttolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI krEtuM nagaram agacchan| 9 yIzuH zOmironIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyAM pAtuM dEhi| kintu zOmironIyahiH sAKAm yihUdIyalOKA na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAKathayat zOmironIyA yOSitadahaM tvAm yihUdIyOSi kathaM mattaH pAnIyAM pAtum icchasi? 10 tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatklDrk pAnIyAM pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA simantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha

prahirgambhIrO bhavato nIrOttolanapAtraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApasya? 12 yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gOMESAdayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyAM papurEtAdRzO yOsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kim? 13 tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyAM saH pivati sa punastRSArTto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyAM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArTto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM tOyaM tasyAntaH prasnavaNarUpaM bhUtVA anantAyuryAvat sROSyati| (aiñios g165, aiñios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH plpAsA yathA na jAyate tOyOttolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyaM dEhi| 16 tato yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstiti vAKyaM bhadramavOcaH| 18 yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdihi| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati hE mahEccha bhavAn Eko bhaviSyadvAdItti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAKaM pitRlOKa Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUzAlam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE| 21 yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama vAKyE vizvasihi yadA yUYaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam nagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhvE kAla EtAdRza AyAti| 22 yUYaM yaM bhajadhvE taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE, yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyat paritrANaM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpENa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata EtAdRzO bhaktAn pitA cESTate| 24 Izvara Atma; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpENa ca bhajaniyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdit khRISTanAmna vikhyAtO'bhisiKtaH puruSa AgamiSyatiti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH katha asmAn jnjApayiSyati| 26 tato yIzuravadat tvaya sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yo'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH| 27 Etasmin samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimitchati? yadvA kimartham Etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kOpi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitVA nagaramadhyaM gatVA lokEbhyOkathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAKaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM manavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpaM Ayan| 31 Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitVA taM vyAhArSuH hE gurO bhavAn kinjcid bhUktAM| 32 tataH soVadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnjAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAstE| 33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kOpi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn? 34 yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyAM| 35 mAsacatuSTayE jATE zasyakarttanasamayO bhaviSyatiti

vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANI prati nirlkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayOgyANI zulkavarNANyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEtta ca yugapad AnandataH| (aiñnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryayzrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyayzrAmyan yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kaIE yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutVA tannagaranivAsinO bhavaH zOmironiYaloka vyazvasan| 40 tatha ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaStat 41 tatastasyOpadEzEna bhavo'parE vizvasya 42 tAM yOSAMavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutVA vayaM svayamEvAjnJasamahI| 43 svadEze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstiti yadyapi yizuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlilAM gatavAn| 45 anantaram yE gAlili liyaloka utsave gata utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvaH kriyA apazyan tE gAlilam AgataM tam Agrhlan| 46 tataH param yizu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSarasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rJasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapuri rOgagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yEhUdiyadEzAd yizu rOgAlilAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpaM gatVA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyENa kAla AsannaH bhavAn AgatyA taM svasthaM karOtu| 48 tada yizurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyESyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jivIt tada yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakALE mArgamadhyE dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jivIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOgapratikArArambhO jAta iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanPadvayAdhikadvitIyAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNE prOktavAn tava putro'jivIt pitA tadbuddhVA saporivArO vyazvasIt| 54 yihUdiyadEzAd AgatyA gAlili yizurEtad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkArOt|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryrirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagarE mESanAmNO dvArasya samIpe ibriyabhASayA baithESda nAmna piSkariNI panjcaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSyA andhakhanjcazuSkAggAdayO bhavo rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yatO vizESakALE tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta EtyAkampayat tatkilAlakampanAt paraM yah kazcid rOGi prathamam pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatksaNAAd rOGamukto'bhavat| 5 tadASTAtriMzadvarSANI yAvad

rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTVA bahukAlikarOGiti jnjAtVA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tato rOGi kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kilAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNI m avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakALE kazcidanyO'grO gatVA avarOhati| 8 tada yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItVA yAhi| 9 sa tatksaNAAt svastho bhUtVA zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavArAH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naram vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanlyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanlyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat| 12 tadA tE'pRcchan zayanlyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthibhUtO nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yizuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naram sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayo jAtOsi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pAPam karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatVA yihUdlyAn avadad yizu rmAm arOGiNam akArSIt| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdlyAstaM tAPayitVA hantum acESTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yatO vizrAmavArAm nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaram prOcyA svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthatarAm vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svEcchataH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknOti| pitA yat karOti putro'piti tadEva karOti| 20 pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karOti tadvat putro'piti yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajivAm karOti| 22 sarvve pitaram yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtVA sarvvavicArANAM bhArAm putrE samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM yathArthatarAm vadAmi yo janO mama vAkyAM zrutVA matprErakE vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi danPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnOti| (aiñnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArtham vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajivA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThanti| 26 pitA yathA svayanjIvI tathA putrAya svayanjIvItvAdhikArAm dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kArANat pitA danPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 EtadarthE yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutVA zmazAnasthAH

sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyanti| 29 tasmAd yE satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya danPaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhISTaM nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam lhE| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyAM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthE'parO janaH sAkSyAM dadAti madarthE tasya yat sAkSyAM tat satyam EtadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lOkESu prErITESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyAM nOpEkSE tathApi yUYaM yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idam vAkyAM vadAmi| 35 yOhan dEdIpyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUYam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthE pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM prErITavAn mOpI madarthE pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUPanjca na dRSTaM 38 tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUYaM tasmin na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakANI yUYam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyUH prApsyAma iti yUYaM budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakANI madarthE pramANaM dadati| (aiñnios g166) 40 tathApi yUYaM paramAyuHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rAmnAgatOsmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahiSyatha| 44 yUYam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatVA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAraM cEd AdadhvE tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpE'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti ma cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saEva mUSA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUYaM tasmin yvazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi yvazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyANI kathaM pratyESyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlI pradEzIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn| 2 taTO vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUPaNI tasyAzcaryyANI karmmANI dRSTVA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan| 3 taTO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM prSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadravYANI vayaM kutra krEtUM zakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidam tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipAH pratyavOcat EtESAM EkaiKO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatEna krItapUPa api nyUnA

bhaviSyanti| 8 zimOn pitarasya bhrATA AndriyAkhyAH ziSyANaMEko vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpE panjca yAvapUPAH kSudramatsyadvayanjca santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasahastrEbhyO nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 taTO yIzustAn pUPanAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tatastE tEbhya upavistalOkEbhyaH pUPan yathESTamatsyanjca prAduH| 12 tESu rTPEtESu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidapi yESu nApaclyatE tathA sarvvANYavazISTANI saMgRhIIta| 13 tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjcaNAm yAvapUPAnAM avazISTAnyakhilANI saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTVA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhiRE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvaktA| 15 ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAJAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnyAya punazca parvvatam EkAKI gatavAn| 16 saYaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTAM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yISustESAM samIpaM nAgacchat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaragGO bhavitum ArEbhe| 19 tatastE vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOZAn gataH pazcAd yIzuM jaladhErupari padbhYAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayuktA bhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM ma bhaiStA| 21 tada tE taM svairAM nAvi gRhItavantaH tada tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAsthat| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kAPI nauka tasmin sthAnE nAsIt taTO yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArastha lOkA jnjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAN anukIrttya lOkAn pUPan abhOjayat tatsthanasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tara nA santi lOkA iti vijnyAya yIzuM gavESayituM taranibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gataH| 25 tatastE saritpatEH pArE taM sAkSat prAPya prAvOcan hE guro bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat? 26 tada yIzustAn pratyavAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddhETO rna kintu pUPabhOjanAt tEna rTptatvAnjca mAM gavESayatha| 27 kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM ma zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputrO yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiñnios g166) 28 tada tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 taTO yIzuravadat IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tada tE vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTVA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvaya kiM karmma kRtaM? 31 asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkttuM prAPuH yathA lipirAstE| svargyANI



tu bhakSyAni pradadau paramEzvaraH| 32 tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUSA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tadA tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yO janO mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArTtO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO mAM pratyEti sa jAtu tRSarttO na bhaviSyati| 36 mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcam| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOkAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnApi prakArENa na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayitUM na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM sAdhayitUM svargAd AgatOsmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAmEkamapi na hArayitvA zESadinE sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOtthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM| (aiOnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdIyalOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE 42 yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnima ESA kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAkyAM kathaM vakti? 43 tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasaram ma vivadadhvaM 44 matprErakENa pitrA nAKrSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOthApayiSyAmi| 45 tE sarvva IzvarENa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE atO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAkSit| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataram vadAmi yO janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApnOti| (aiOnios g166) 48 ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyAM| 49 yuSmAkaM pUrurvapurusa mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyAM bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugktE tarhi sa na mriyatE| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyAM yO janO bhugktE sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyAM| (aiOn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasaram vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE ESa bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhuktE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti| 54 yO mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraNja pivati sOnantAyuH prApnOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiOnios g166) 55 yatO madIyamAmiSaM

paramaM bhakSyAM tathA madIyaM zONitaM paramaM pEyaM| 56 yO janO madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraNja pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanja vasAmi| 57 matprErayitrA jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyAM na bhavati idaM bhakSyAM yO bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiOn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA katha EtA akathayat| 60 tadEtthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAM anEkE parasaram akathayan idaM gAPhaM vAkyAM vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtUM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAM itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrurvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAmSi kathayAmi tAnyAtma jIvananjca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti| 66 tatkaLE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuThya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiOnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSiktputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnimaH| 70 tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarlyOtIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yatO dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradEzE paryyaTituM nEcchan gAlilI pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samayE yihUdlyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyantE tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdiyadEzaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kaDapi guptaM karma na karOti yadIdRzaM karma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti| 6 tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOPatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagatO loka yuSmAn RtIyitUM na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtIyantE yatastESAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAKSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 etaEva yUYam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsavE yAmi yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlilI sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya

bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tatO lokAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kECid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kECid avOcan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayati| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 taTO yihUdlyA loka AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAdhItYA katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt? 16 taDA yIzUH pratyavOcad upadEzOyAM na mama kintu yO mAM prESitavAn tasya| 17 yO janO nidEzAM tasya grahiSyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajinjAtuM zakSyati| 18 yO janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOPYadharmMO nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kOpi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kutO yatadhvE? 20 taDA loka avadan tvAM bhUtagrastavAM hantuM kO yatate? 21 taTO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhvE| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha| 23 ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmagganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri tatKArANAD yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 taDA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan imE yaM hantuM cESTantE sa EvAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyETE ayamEvAbhiSikttO bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti? 27 manujOyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnOrnaH kintvabhiSikttA AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati| 28 taDA yIzu rmadhyE mandiram uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatOsmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saEva mAM prESitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prERita agatOsmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yatO hEtOstada tasya samayo nOpatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyaH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH param lokAstasmin itthaM vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAnjCeti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA nEtum padAtiganaM prESayAmAsuH| 33 taTO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprErayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintUddEzAM na lapsyadhvE ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM

na zakSyatha| 35 taDA yihUdlyAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhire asyOddEzAM na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE vikIrNANAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim ESA gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM? 36 nO cEt mAM gavESayiSyatha kintUddEzAM na prApsyatha ESA kOdRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSarttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAREna tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatOyasya srOTamsi nirgamiSyanti| 39 yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItiyarthE sa idaM vAkyam vyAhRtavAn EtatKAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra Atma nAdIyata| 40 EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayamEva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi| 41 kECid akathayan ESAEva sobhiSikttAH kintu kECid avadan sobhiSikttAH kiM galIi pradEzE janiSyate? 42 sobhiSikttO dAyUdO vaMzE dAyUdO janmasthanE baitlEhami pattanE janiSyate dharmmagranthE kimithaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAta| 44 katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayati| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigane pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca samIpaM Agatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata? 46 taDA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt? 49 yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH| 50 taDA nikadImanAma tESAMeko yaH kSAnadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkyE na zrute karmmaNi ca na viditE 'smAkaM vyavastha kiM kanjana manujaM dOSikaroti? 52 tataStE vyAharan tvamapi kiM galIilyalokaH? vivicya pazya galIli kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi nOtpadyatE| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gataH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM zilOccayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUSE yIzUH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvvESu lokESu tasya samIpa AgatESu sa upavizya tAn upadESTum Arabhata| 3 taDA adhyApakah phirUzinanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhRtavantaH| 5 EtAdRzalOkAH pASANAgAtE na hantavya iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitOsti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 tE tamapavadituM parIkSabhprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvibhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH prStA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhi saEva prathamam ENAM pASANEnAhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazza prahvibhUya

bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA tE svasvamanasi prabOdham prApya jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragacchan tato yIzurEkAki tayakttObhavat madhyasthAnE danPAYamAnA sA yOSA ca sthita| 10 tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilOkya prSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kOpI tvAM kiM na danPAYati? 11 sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpI na tada yIzuravOcat nAhamapi danPAYami yAhi punaH pApam mAkArSIH| 12 tato yIzUH punarapi lOkEbhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOham jyOTiHsvarUpO yaH kaccin matpazcAda gacchati sa timirE na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptim prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvam svArthE svayam sAkSyam dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyam grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tada yIzUH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthE'haM svayam sAkSyam dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyam grAhyaM yasmAd aham kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyAM na jAnitha| 15 yUyAM laukikaM vicArayatha nAham kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahitavyO yatOham EkAki nAsmi prErayita pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyam grahaNIyam bhavattI yuSmAkAM vyavasthAgranthE likhitamasti| 18 aham svArthE svayam sAkSitvam dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM prEritavAn sOpI madarthE sAkSyam dadAti| 19 tada tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzUH pratyavAdId yUyAM mAM na jAnitha matpitaranjca na jAnitha yadi mAM aksAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20 yIzU rmandira upadizya bhANPAgarE katha EtA akathayat tathApi tam prati kOpI karaM nOdatOlayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzUH punaruditavAn adhunAham gacchAmi yUyAM mAM gavESayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam aham yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyAM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tada yihUdIyAH prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam aham yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyAM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyam braviti| 23 tato yIzusteBhyaH kathitavAn yUyAM adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyAM EtajjagatsambandhIya aham EtajjagatsambandhIyO na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyAM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25 tada tE 'pRcchan kastvam? tato yIzUH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karOmi saEva puruSOham| 26 yuSmAsu maya bahuvAkyam vaktavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayita satyavAdi tasya samIpE yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagatE kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM proKttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAham sa pumAn kEvalaH svayam kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati tadanusArEna vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyAM jnjAtuM zakSyatha| 29

matprErayita pitA mAM EkAkiNaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOham tadabhimataM karmma sada karOmi| 30 tada tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 yE yihUdIyA vyazvasan yIzusteBhyO'kathayat 32 mama vAkyE yadi yUyAM AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvam jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkAM mOkSO bhaviSyati| 33 tada tE pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrahImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkAM muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyam kathaM bravisi? 34 tada yIzUH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi yah pApam karOTi sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaram nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putrO nirantaram tiSThati| (aiññ g165) 36 ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcyati tarhi nitAntamEva mukta bhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrahImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum IhadhvE| 38 aham svapituH samIpE yadapazyam tadEva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpE yadapazyata tadEva kurudhvE| 39 tada tE pratyavOcan ibrahIm asmAkAM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyAM ibrahImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrahIma AcAranaVad AcariSyata| 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyam vAkyam zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yOham taM mAM hantum cESTadhvE ibrahIm EtAdRzAM karmma na cakara| 41 yUyAM svasvapituH karmmani kurutha tada tairuktaM na vayam jArajata asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH 42 tato yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkAM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyAM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsmi svato nAgatOham sa mAM prAhiNOT| 43 yUyAM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yatO yUyAM mamOpadEzam sOPhuM na zaknutha| 44 yUyAM zaitAn pituH santAna EtasmAd yuSmAkAM piturabhilAsaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lEzOpI nAsti kArANadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRsa kathayati tada nijasvabhAvAnusArEnaiva kathayati yatO sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 aham tathyavAkyam vadAmi kArANAdasmAd yUyAM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastiIti pramANaM yuSmAkAM ko dAtuM zaknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyam vadAmi tarhi kutO mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kaccana IzvarIyO lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhattE yUyAM IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadvE| 48 tada yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmironIyO bhUtagrastazca vayam kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzUH pratyavAdIt nAham bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyAM mAM apamanyadhvE| 50 aham svasukhyAtiM na cESTE kintu cESTIta vicArayita cApara Eka AstE| 51 aham yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yO narO madIyam vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiññ g165) 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvam bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrahIm

bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvam bhASaSe yO narO mama bhAratiM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvam kim asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSAd ibrahImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtAh bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtAH tvam svam kam pumAMsaM manuSE? 54 yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svam svayam sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhVe saEva mam sammanutE| 55 yUyaM tam nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tam nAvagacchAmIti vAKyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAmI| 56 yuSmAkAm pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca| 57 tada yihUdIya apRcchan tava vayaH panjAzadvatsarA na tvam kim ibrahImam adrAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi ibrahImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE| 59 tada tE pASANAN uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrAH pApEnAndhO'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakazyatE taddhEtOrEva| 4 dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyatE tAdRzi nizAgacchati| 5 ahaM yAvatAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatAlaM jagatO jyOtiHsvarUpOsmI| 6 ityuktA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipy tEna pagkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtRE pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA zilOHe 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatOndho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgat| 8 aparanjca samIpavAsinO loka yE ca tam pUrvvmandham apazyan tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavOcan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayamabravit sa EvAhaM bhavAmI| 10 ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvam katham dRSTim pAptavAn? 11 tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayane pagkEna pralipya ityAjnjApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatakata gatvA mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tada tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOktaM nAhaM jAnAmI| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTam AnItE sati phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTim prAptOsi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtRE 'limpat pazcAd snAtva dRSTimalabhE| 15 kintu yIzu rvzirAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavARA na manyatE| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknOti? 17

itthaM tESAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE punarapi tam pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvam kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI| 18 sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dRSTim prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutva na pratyayan| 19 ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknOti? 20 tatakata pitarau pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhuna katham dRSTim prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsya cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayam vakSyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdlyA iti mantraNAM akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata| 24 tada tE punazca tam pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAN vada ESa manuSyAH pApIti vayam jAnImaH| 25 tada sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEtI nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtRaM jAnAmI| 26 tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtRE prasannE 'karOt? 27 tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zRotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28 tada tE tam tiraskRtya vyAharan tvam tasya ziSyO vayam mUsAH ziSyAH| 29 mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESA kutratyalOka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sOvadad ESa mama lOcanE prasannE 'karOt tathApi kutratyalOka iti yUyaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM katham na zRNOfi kintu yO janastasmin bhaktim kRtvA tadiSTakriyaM karOti tasyaiva katham zRNOfi Etad vayam jAnImaH| 32 kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM katham kOpi kadApi nAzRNOfi| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknOt| 34 tE vyAharan tvam pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvam zikSayasi? pazcAttE tam bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdlyaiH sa bahirakriyaya yIzuriti vArttAM zrutva tam sAKSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putRE tvam vizvasiSi? 36 tada sa pratyavOcat hE prabho sa kO yat tasminnaM vizvasimi? 37 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvam tam dRSTavAn tvaya sAKAm yaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH| 38 tada hE prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa tam pranAMat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahIna nayanAni prApnnavanti nayanavantazcAndha bhavantiIyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 Etat zrutva nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhaH? 41 tada yIzuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAm pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatIyArthaM vadAmI, yO janO dvArENa na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mESagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca| 2 yO dvArENa pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mOcyati mESagaNazca tasya vAKyaM zRNOti sa nijAn mESAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtVA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtVA svayaM tESAM agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdaM budhyantE, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyantE tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajIyanti varAM tasya samIpAt palAyIyanti| 6 yIzusteEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM tE nAbudhyanta| 7 atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthatarama vyAharAmI, mESagRhasya dvAram ahamEva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESAsESAM katha nAzRNvan| 9 ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApSyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtVA caraNasthAnaM prApSyati| 10 yO janastEnaH sa kEvaM sthAyabhadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti kintvahaM Ayu rdAtum arthAt bahUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahamEva satyamESapAlako yastu satyO mESapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgam karOti; 12 kintu yO janO mESapAlako na, arthAd yasya mESA nija na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTVA mEjAvrajam vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajAM dhRtVA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahamEva satyO mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitaram jAnAmI, 15 tathA nijAn mESAnapi jAnAmI, mESAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgam karOmi| 16 aparanjca Etad gRhIya mESEbhyO bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakala AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOSyanti tata Eko vraja Eko rakSako bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktVA punaH prANAn grahIyAmI, tasmAt pitA mayi snEhaM karOti| 18 kazcijjanO mama prANAn hantum na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmI tAn samarpayituM punargrahItunjca mama zaktirAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham| 19 asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdlyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tatO bahavO vyAharan ESa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kEcId avadan Etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtAH kim andhAya cakSuSi dAtum zaknOti? 22 zItakAlE yirUZAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE 23 yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENa gamanAgamanE karOti, 24 Etasmin samayE yihUdlyAstAM vESTayitVA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkAm vicikitsAM sthApayIyAmI? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaStAm vada| 25 tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyAM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sa kriyaiva mama sAKSisvarUpA| 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyAM mama mESA na bhavatha, kArANadasmAn na vizvasitha| 27 mama mESA mama

zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmI tE ca mama pazcAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmI, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiOn g165, aiOnios g166) 29 yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmat mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkavam| 31 tatO yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatOlayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkAM prAkAzayam tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAM mAM pASANairAhanantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahETO na kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvEzvarAM nindasi kArANadasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyAM IzvarA EtadvacanaM yuSmAkAM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kim? 35 tasmAd yESAM uddEzE Izvarasya katha kathita tE yadIzvaragana ucyantE dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyAM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsAM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOmi tarhi mAM na pratItha; 38 kintu yadi karOmi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRtE'pi kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSatvA vizvasiSyatha| 39 tada tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyO nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatyA nyavasat| 41 tatO bahavO lokAstasamIpam AgatyA vyAharan yOhan kimagyAzcaryyAM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvVAH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavO lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhagini martha ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAmE vasatastasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitVA svakEzaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rOGI| 3 aparanjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin prIyatE sa Eva pIPitOstIti kathAM kathayitVA tasya bhaginyau prESitavatyaU| 4 tada yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIPEyAM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthaYAM tadbhaginyAM iliyAsari cApriyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIPayaH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatIsthat| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vAyAM puna ryihUdlyapradEzAM yAmAH| 8 tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra aSyasi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa Etajjagato dIptiM prApnOti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yatO hEtOstatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM

kathayitva sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd idAniM taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrAmEva| 14 taDA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratitha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma| 16 taDA thOmA yAM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH 17 tAnAM avadat yavamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mariyAmahai| 17 yIzustrOpasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrUtavAn| 18 vaithanIya yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavO yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamanjca bhYATRzOkApannAM sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrUtvaiva taM sAKSAd akarOt kintu mariyam gEha upavizya sthita| 21 taDA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayisiyAtE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 23 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOtthAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 25 taDA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIvIyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiññ 9165) 27 sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNAPeKSasti bhavAn saEvAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimil| 28 iti kathAM kathayitva sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSthati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrUtva sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAKSAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn| 31 yE yihUdIyA mariyam sAKaM grhE tiSthantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantim vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rODituM yAti, itiyuktva tE tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratIsthat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTva tasya caraNayOH patitva vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustrAM tasyAH sagginO yihUdIyAMza rudatO vilOkya zOkArRtaH san dirghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? 34 tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA kranditaM| 36 ataEva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 tESAM kEcId avadan yONDhAya cakSuSi dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknOt? 38 taTO yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANA Eka AsIt| 39 taDA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramltasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabhO, adhunA tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdyA catvAri dinAni zmazAnE

sa tiSthati| 40 taDA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzAM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAKathayaM? 41 taDA mRTasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE pita rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kArANadasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvAM satataM zRNOSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvAM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAnE sthita lOkA vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitva sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramlItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapADO gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcaiyitva tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA yE yihUdIyOkAstada yIzOrEtat karmmApazyan tESAM bahavO vyazvasan, 46 kintu kEcIdanyE phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzOrEtasya karmmaNO vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? ESa mAnavO bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmaNI karOti| 48 yadIdRzAM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvE lOkAstasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzCagatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AchEtsyanti| 49 taDA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayuyjata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnitha; 50 samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya maraNam asmAKaM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha| 51 EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddEzlyAnAM kArANat prANAN tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikrNAN Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtim kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAKyaM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya tE kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArEbhire| 54 ataEva yihUdIyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzAM gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEzasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAKaM kAlaM yApayitum prArEbhe| 55 anantaram yihUdIyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrsvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavO janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE danPAYamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAKaM kidRzO bOdho jAyate? sa kim utsavE'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrsvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArOtsavAt pUrsvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramlItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udastHaparAt tasya nivAsasthAnAM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE marthA paryavESayad iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat| 3 taDA mariyam

arddhasETakaM bahumUlyam jaTAmAMsIyam tailam  
 AnIya yIzOzcaraNayo rmarddayitVA nijakEza rmarSTUM  
 Arabhata; tAdA tailasya parimalEna gRham AmOditam  
 abhavat| 4 yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtiyO  
 yihUdAnAmA yIzUm parakarESu samarpayisyati sa  
 ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 EtattailaM tribhiH zatai  
 rmudrApadai rvikRitaM sad daridrEbhyah kutO  
 nAdIyata? 6 sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu  
 sa caura EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA  
 tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAd  
 imAM kathAMakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM  
 mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM  
 tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA  
 tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na  
 tiSThAmil| 9 tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutVA  
 bahavo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam  
 iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA  
 pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum  
 amantrayan; 11 yatastEna bahavo yihUdIyA gatVA yIzau  
 vyazvasan| 12 antaramA yIzU rIyUzAlam nagaram  
 AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutVA parE'hani utsavAgatA  
 bahavo lokaH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAKsAt  
 karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcAM proccai rvaktum  
 Arabhanta, israyELO yo rAJa paramEzvarasya  
 nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyOnaH kanyE  
 mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAJa garddabhaZAvakam  
 AruhyAgacchati" 15 iti zaSTriyavacanAnusArENa  
 yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat|  
 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyAM ziSyAH prathamam  
 nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAptE sati  
 vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokaZca tampratIttham  
 akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaram zmazAnAd  
 Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udsthApayad yE yE  
 lokaStatkarmya sAKsAd apazyan tE pramANam dAtum  
 Arabhanta| 18 sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt  
 tasya janazrutE rlokaStaM sAKsAt karttum Agacchan| 19  
 tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta  
 yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vrthA jAtAH, iti kiM  
 yUyama na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvvE lokaStasya  
 pazcAdvarttinObhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum  
 utsavAgatAnAM lokaNAm katipayA jana anyadEzIya  
 Asan, 21 tE galIliyabaisaidAnivAsinaH philipasya  
 samIpam Agatya vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzUm  
 draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatVA  
 Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE  
 vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzUH pratyuditavAn  
 mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24  
 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjAm  
 mRttikAyAM patitVA yadi na mRyate tarhyEkAki  
 tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalam  
 phalati| 25 yo janE nijaprANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAN  
 hArayisyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyan  
 jAnAti sEnantAyuH prAptuM tAN rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166)  
 26 kaccid yadi mama sEvako bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa  
 mama pazcAdgAmi bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra

tiSThAmi mama sEvakEpi tatra sthAsyati; yo janO mAM  
 sEvate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 samprataM  
 mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara  
 EtasmAt samayan mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM  
 prArthayisyE? kintvahaM EtatsamayArtham  
 avatIrNavAn| 28 hE pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM  
 prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM  
 prAkAzayam punarapi prakAzayisyAmi, ESA  
 gaganIya vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata| 29 taczrutVA  
 samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcid avadan mEghO'garjIt, kEcid  
 avadan svargIyadUtO'nEna saha kathAMacacathat| 30  
 tadA yIzUH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoYam nAbhUt  
 yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatOsya vicAra:  
 sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati rAjyAt cyOSyati| 32  
 yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve proTthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn  
 mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya  
 mRti rbhavisyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAM  
 akathayat| 34 tadA loka akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA  
 tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutum asmAbhiH, tarhi  
 manuSyaputraH proTthApitO bhavisyati vAkyAM  
 kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputraM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35  
 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni  
 jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati  
 tadarthaM yAvatKAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
 jyOtistiSThati tAvatKAlaM gacchata; yo janO'ndhakArE  
 gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataEva  
 yAvatKAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatKAlaM  
 jyOtirUpasantAna bhavituM jyOtiSi vizvasita; imAM  
 kathAM kathayitVA yIzUH prasthaya tEbhyah svam  
 guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam  
 EtAvadAzaryyakarmmANI kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin  
 na vyazvasan| 38 ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM  
 parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parEzasya hastaH  
 kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhavisyadvAdina  
 yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 tE  
 pratyEtum nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhavisyadvAdi  
 punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti  
 buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivarttItESu  
 ca tAnaMa yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM  
 lOcanAnyandhAni kRtVA tESAmantaHkaraNani gAPhAni  
 kariSyati|" 41 yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnaM vilOkya  
 tasmin kathAMakathayat tadA bhavisyadvAkyam  
 IdRzAM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhhipatinAM  
 bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn  
 bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvanIti bhayAt tE taM na  
 svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO  
 mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta| 44 tadA  
 yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo janO mayi vizvasiti sa  
 kEvalE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti| 45  
 yo janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati| 46 yo  
 janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati  
 tadartham ahaM jyOtiHsvarUpO bhUtVA jagatyasmin  
 avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutVA yadi kaccin na  
 vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hETO  
 rjagato janANAM doSAn nizcitan karttuM nAgatya tAN

paricAtum AgatOsmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA katha caramE'nhI taM dOSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yaTO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat| 50 tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiñios g166)

**13** nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkALat pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamantasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yESu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESa prEma karOTi sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya hastE sarvvAM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpAm yAsyati ca, sarvvANyEtAni jnjAtvA rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayitUM zimOnaH putrasya ISkariyOtiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNE kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tEha svakaTim abadhNat, 5 pazcAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tEha kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mARStuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpamAgatE sa uktaVAn hE prabhO bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSalyiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOMi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jnjAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSalyiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSalyE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzO nAsti| (aiñ g165) 9 tadA zimOnpitaraH kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSalayatu| 10 taTO yIzuravadat yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggagapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSalanApEkSA nAsti| yUYaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvvE, 11 yaTO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUYaM sarvvE na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnItha? 13 yUYaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSalitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSalanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharam yuSmAn tathA vyavahartum EkaM panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUYaM dhanyA bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yO

bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa ESa mAnavaH|yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyam ghaTiSyatE| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritAM janaM yO gRhIAti sa mAmEva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprErakam gRhIAti| 21 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhl sam pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam Eko janO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhaH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlOkayitUM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathayati pRccha| 25 tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya prSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH? 26 taTO yIzuH pratyavadat EkakhaNPam pUPaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUPakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtiyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvAM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yEnAzayEna TAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalOkANAM kOpi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kECid ittham abudhyanta pArvvANasAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtUM vA daridrEbhyaH kinjcid vitaritUM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUPakhaNPagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyApi mahimA prakAzatE| 32 yadi tEnEzvarasya mahimA prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNamEva prakAzayiSyati| 33 hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcitkAlamAtram AsE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUYaM gantum na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdiyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUYaM parasparaM priyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA priyE yUYamapi parasparam tathaiva priyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi| 35 tEnaiva yadi parasparaM priyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEva yUYaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE jnjAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimOnpitaraH prSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? taTO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEtOstava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOMi? tvadarthaM prANAN dAtuM zaknOMi| 38 taTO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAN



dAtuM zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAm tri rmAm apahnOSyase|

**14** manOduHkhiNO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| **2** mama pitu gRHe bahUni vAsasthAni santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajnjApayisiyaM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitum gacchAmi| **3** yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatyA yuSmAn svasamIpaM nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSthAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| **4** ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatssthAnaM yUyAM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| **5** tadA thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH? **6** yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknOti| **7** yadi mAm ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca| **8** tadA philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati| **9** tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdit, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayEti katham kathaM kathayasi? **10** ahaM pitari tiSthAmi pitA mayi tiSthatIti kiM tvAm na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yA pitA pitA mayi virAjate sa Eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti| **11** ataEva pitaryahaM tiSthAmi pitA ca mayi tiSthati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayAM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayAM kuruta| **12** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yatO hEtOrahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| **13** yathA putrENa pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhvE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| **14** yadi mama nAmna yAti kincjid yAcadhvE tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi| **15** yadi mayi prIyadhvE tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata| **16** tatO mayA pituH samIpe prArthitE pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESayiSyati| (aiOn g165) **17** Etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvatI yataste tAM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyAM jAnItha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnvivasati yuSmAkaM madhyE sthAsyati ca| **18** ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi| **19** kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokaM mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyAM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kArANAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha| **20** pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyAM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jnjAsyatha| **21** yO janO mamAjnjA gRhItvA tA Acarati saEva mayi prIyate; yO janazca mayi prIyate saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi| **22** tadA ISkariyOtiyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagato

lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtvAsmAKaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzitO bhaviSyati? **23** tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyate sa mamAjnjA api gRhIAti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prESyate, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatyA tEna saha nivatsyAvaH| **24** yO janO mayi na prIyate sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyAM zRNutha sA katha kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prErako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| **25** idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalah kathAH kathayAmi| **26** kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyO'rthAt pavitra Atma mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOkTAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati| **27** ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaranAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| **28** ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi mayOktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyaprESyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdisyadhvaM yatO mama pitA mattOpi mahAn| **29** tasya ghaTanAyAH samayE yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasya ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi| **30** itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAd Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandho nAsti| **31** ahaM pitari prEma karOmI tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karOmIti yEna jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiSthata vayam sthAnAdasmAd gacchama|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnaparcArakasvarUpanjca| **2** mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyAH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti| **3** idAnIM mayOkTOpadEzEna yUyAM pariSkRtAH| **4** ataH kArANat mayi tiSthata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSthAmi, yatO hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSthantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha| **5** ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkhAsvarUpOH; yO janO mayi tiSthati yatra cAhaM tiSthAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyAM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| **6** yaH kaccin mayi na tiSthati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi nnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnu nikSipyA dAhayanti| **7** yadi yUyAM mayi tiSthatha mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiSthati tarhi yadvAnjchitvA yAcisyadhvE yuSmAkaM tadEva saphalaM bhaviSyati| **8** yadi yUyAM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAzisiyate tathA yUyAM mama ziSyA iti parikSayiSyadhvE| **9** pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato hEtO ryUyAM nirantaram mama prEmapAtraNani bhUtvA tiSthata| **10** ahaM yathA piturAjnjA gRhItvA tasya

prEmabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnjA guhlitha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimitaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam EtAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA mamAjnjA| 13 mitraNAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyamEva mama mitraNI| 15 yadiArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karOtI dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnjApayam tatKArANad yuSmAn mitraNI prOktaVan| 16 yUyaM mAM rOcItavanta iti na, kintvahaMeva yuSmAn rOcItavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaraM yat kinjcid yAcIyadhvE tadEva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi| 18 jagatO lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrvvaM mAmEvArttIlyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagatO loka abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO loka yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUyaM jagatO loka na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjjagato'rOcayam EtasmAt kArANajjagato loka yuSmAn RtIyantE| 20 dAsaH prabhO rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAKyaM smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAKyaM gRhlanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAKyaM grahISyanti| 21 kintu tE mama nAmakArANad yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mAM prEritavAn taM tE na jAnanti| 22 tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyam tarhi tESAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti| 23 yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE| 24 yAdRzAni karmmANi kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi tESAM sAKSad ahaM nAkariSyam tarhi tESAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaranjCArttIlyanta| 25 tasmAt tE'kArANaM mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu nrigataM yaM sahAyamarthaT satyamayam AtmANaM pituH samIpad yuSmAkam samIpe prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddhEtO ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkam yathA vAdha na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAKyAni vyAharam| 2 loka yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhYO dUrikariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSti janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 tE pitaraM manjca na jAnanti,

tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama katha yuSmAkam manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayam| 5 sAmprataM svasya prErayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvam kka gacchasi kathAmEtAM yuSmAkam kOpi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhEna pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkam hitArthamEva, yatO hEtO rgamaNE na kRtE sahAyO yuSmAkam samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkam samIpe taM prESayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadanPEsu jagatO lokaNAm prabodhaM janayiSyati| 9 tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati| 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabodhaM janayiSyati| 11 Etajagato'dhipati rdaNPAjnjAM prApnOti tasmAd naPE prabodhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyaM kathayitum mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM sOPhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tada sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchrOSyati tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yatO madlyAM kathAM gRHItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANad avAdiSaM sa madlyAM kathAM gRHItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 16 kiyatkaIAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOham pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 17 tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOham pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAKyam ayaM vadati tat kim? 18 tataH kiyatkaIAt param iti tasya vAKyaM kim? tasya vAKyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigaditE yIzustesAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE, kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE, yAmimAM kathamakathayaM tasya abhiprAyaM kim yUyaM parasparaM mRgadyadhvE? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandsiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO loka nAndiSyanti; yUyaM zOkakula bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthitE nAri yathA prasavEdanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaiKO janmana naralOke praviSTa ityanandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zOkakula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam

antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam Anandanja kOpi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmIn divasE kAmapi kathAM mAAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kinjcid pitaram yAcisiyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvvE mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnandO janiSyatE| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtAni yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu yasmin samayE upamaya nOkTvA pituH kathAM spaStAm jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdrZA Agacchati| 26 taDA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhvE 'haM yuSmannimittAM pitaram vinESyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yatO yUyAM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratiltha, tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayAM yuSmAsu prIyatE| 28 pituH samIpAjjaAd AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpAM gacchAmi| 29 taDA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamaya nOkTvAdhunA spaStAM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajnJaH kEnacit prStO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItiyadhunAsmAkaM sthiraJnjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimAH| 31 taTO yIzuH pratyavAdId idAniM kiM yUyAM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvvE yUyAM vikIrNAH santO mAm EkAkinaM pratyajya svAM svAM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdrZA samaya Agacchati varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAki bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAntI rjAyatE tadartham EtAH katha yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klEzO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzUrEtAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilOkyait prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yOLlOkAn tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiOnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA prEritazca yIzuH khriStA EtayOrubhayOH paricayE prApTE'nantAyu rbhavitI| (aiOnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNO bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtva jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiStThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam Etajjagato yAlloKAn mahyam adadA ahaM tEbhyastava nAmnastattvAjnjAnam adadAM, tE tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtTE tavOpadEzam agrhlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvattO jAyatE ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadEzam adadA ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadAM tEpi tamagrhlAn tvattOhaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 tESAMeva nimittAM prArthayE'haM jagatO

lOkanimittaM na prArthayE kintu yAlloKAn mahyam adadAstESAMeva nimittAM prArthayE'haM yatastE tavaivAsatE| 10 yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzayate| 11 sampratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samIpAM gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmapyEkatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAlloKAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAham rakSitavAn; yAlloKAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhya kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNAnandO bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiStThan EtAH katha akathayam| 14 tavOpadEzam tEbhyO'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandhO nAsti tathA jajatA saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagatO lOkAstAn RtIyantE| 15 tvaM jagataStAn gRhANETi na prArthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prArthayEham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyamEva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svAM pavitrikarOmi tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitribhavantu| 20 kEvalaM EtESAmarthE prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzE na yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmapyarthE prArthEyE'ham| 21 hE pitastESAM sarvvESAM EkatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyEkatvaM tathA tESAmapyAvayOrEkatvaM bhavatu tEna tvaM mAM prEritavAn iti jagatO lOkAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayOrEkatvaM tathA tESAmapyEkatvaM bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvaM bhavatu, tvaM prEritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyasE ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagato lOkA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstAm mahimAnam ahamapi tEbhyO dattavAn| 24 hE pita rjagato nirmmANAT pUrvvam mayi snEhaM kRtva yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAlloKAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiStThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiStThanti mamaiSA vAnjchA| 25 hE yathArthika pita rjagato lOkaisTvayyajnjAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvaM mAM prEritavAn itImE ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM tESu tiStThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmnA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiStThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyOdyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstast sthAnaM paricIyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 taDA sa yihUDAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakANAM

phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNanjca gRhItvA pradiPAn ulkAn  
 astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM  
 prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san  
 tAnapRcchat kaM gavESayatha? 5 tE pratyavadan,  
 nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH  
 saha vizvAsaghATI yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhamEva sa  
 tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau  
 patitAH| 7 tatO yIzuH punarapi pRSThAvAn kaM  
 gavESayatha? tastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8  
 tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM  
 kathAMacakatham; yadi mAManvicchatha tarhImAn  
 gantum mA vArayata| 9 itthAM bhUTE mahyaM yAlOkAn  
 adadAstESAM Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM  
 sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA| 10 tadA  
 zimOnpitarasya nikaTE khaggalsthitEH sa taM niSkOSaM  
 kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnAM dAsam Ahatya  
 tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn| 11 tatO yIzuH pitaram  
 avadat, khaggaM KOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM  
 pAtuM yAM kaMsam adadat tEnAhami kiM na pAsyAmi?  
 12 tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdIyAnAM  
 padAtayazca yIzuM ghrItvA baddhVA hAnannAmnaH  
 kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa  
 kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH 14  
 san sAdhAraNaOkAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya  
 maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat|  
 15 tadA zimOnpitarO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd  
 agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna  
 paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM  
 prAvizat| 16 kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpE'tiSThad  
 ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyah  
 punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram  
 abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakSika pitaram  
 avadat tvAM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyah? tataH  
 sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAnE  
 dAsAH padAtayazca zIthAtOraggArari rvahnIM prajvAlya  
 tAPaM sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha  
 vahnitAPaM sEvitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyESUpadEzE  
 ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRSTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn  
 sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAMakathayAM guptaM  
 kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnAM  
 yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE  
 mandirE cAzikSyaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE  
 jana madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha  
 yadyad avadam tE tat jAninta| 22 tadEtthAM  
 pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadati rYIzuM capETEnAhatya  
 vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativadasi? 23  
 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham  
 acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramAnAM dEhi,  
 kintu yadi yathArthAM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm  
 atAPayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM  
 kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat| 25  
 zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitAPaM sEvate, Etasmin  
 samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvAM kim Etasya janasya  
 ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravid ahaM na bhavAmi|  
 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH

karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn  
 udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam? 27  
 kintu pitaraH punarapahnuty kathitavAn; tadAnIM  
 kukkuTO'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE  
 kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rGRhaM yIzum anayan kintu  
 yasmin azucitvE jATE tai rmiSTArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM,  
 tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM  
 pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThAvAn Etasya manuSyasya  
 kaM dOSaM vadatha? 30 tada tE pEtyavadan  
 duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainam  
 samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUYamEnaM  
 gRhItvA sVESAM vyavasthaya vicArayata| tada  
 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya  
 prANadaNPaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti| 32  
 EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn  
 sa saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlataH punarapi  
 tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvAM kiM  
 yihUdIyAnAM rAJa? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM  
 kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kasczin mayi  
 kathitavAn? 35 pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyah? tava  
 svadEzIya vizESataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTE  
 tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRtvavAn? 36 yIzuH  
 pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyam na  
 bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam  
 abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hastESu yatha samarpitO  
 nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvaka ayOtsyan kintu  
 mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tada pIlataH kathitavAn,  
 tarhi tvAM rAJa bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvAM  
 satyaM kathayasi, rAJahaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM  
 sAkSyAM dAtuM janIM gRhItvA jagatyasmin  
 avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtinO mama  
 kathAM zRNvanti| 38 tada satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM  
 paSTva pIlataH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn  
 abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnOmI|  
 39 nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita Eko janO  
 mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataEva  
 yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnaM kiM  
 mOcayAmi, yuSmAkam iccha ka? 40 tada tE sarvvE  
 ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSyaM nahi barabbAM  
 mOcaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAsit|

**19** pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat|  
 2 pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM  
 mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkivarNaM  
 rAjaparicchadam paridhApya, 3 hE yihUdIyAnAM  
 rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capETEnAhantum  
 Arabhata| 4 tada pIlataH punarapi bahirgatvA lOkAn  
 avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM,  
 pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum yuSmAkaM  
 sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH  
 kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAmzca  
 bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlata uktavAn EnaM manuSyAM  
 pazyata| 6 tada pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca  
 taM dRSTva, EnaM kruzE vidha, EnaM kruzE  
 vidha, ityuktva ravitum Arabhanta| tataH pIlataH  
 kathitavAn yUYAM svayam EnaM nItva kruzE vidhata,

aham Etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM yA vyavasthAstE tadanusArENAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyAM svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yizuM prSTAvAn tvaM kutratyO lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvaM kim mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruzE vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmamAstE iti kim tvaM na jAnAsi? tada yIzUH pratyavadad IzvarENAdaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhpatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yo janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tada yIzUH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattam mamOpari tava kimapyadhpatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yo janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pilAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 ETAM kathAM zrutvA pilAtO yIzUM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibriyabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaram pilAtO yihUdlyAn avadat, yuSmAkAM rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu EnaM dUrikuru, EnaM dUrikuru, EnaM kruzE vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tada pilAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM rAjAnaM kim kruzE vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkAM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAtO yIzUM kruzE vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzUH kruzAM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriyabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzVE dvAvaparau kruzE'vidhan| 19 aparam ESa yihUdlyAnAM rAJA nAsaratIyayIzUH, iti vijnjApanaM likhitVA pilAtastasya kruzOpari samayOjayat| 20 sA lipiH ibriyayUnAnIyarOmiyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pilAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdlyAnAM rAJeti vAkyaM na kintu ESa svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAJAnam avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAta uttaram dattavAn yallEkhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzUM kruzE vidhitVA tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agrHlat tasyOttariyavastranjcAgRhlal| kintUttariyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPayitVA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE parasparaM| mamOttariyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAstE tat

sEnAgaNEtthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIzO rmATA mAtu rbhagini ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdallni mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tatO yIzUH svamAtaram priyatamaziSyanjca samIpe danPAYamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE yOSid EnaM tava putraM pazyA, 27 ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaram pazyal tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaram sarvvam karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jnjAtvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yatha siddham bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAta| 29 tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjJamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrIkRtya EsObnalE tad yOjayitVA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tada yIzuramlarasAM gRhItvA sarvvam siddham iti kathAM kathayitVA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryatyajata| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEha yatha kruzOpari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatVA tESAM pAdabhanjjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatIM prArthayanta| 32 ataH sEnA Agatya yIzunA saha kruzE hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjjan; 33 kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhanjjan| 34 pazcAd EkO yOddha zUlAgHAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatSaNat tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat| 35 yo janO'sya sAKSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM sAKSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkAM vizvAsaM janayitUM yOgyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE, 37 tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yatha, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tampratI|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAma ziSyA Eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtUM pilAtasyAnumatIM prArthayata, tataH pilAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatVA yIzO rdEham anayat| 39 aparam yo nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpaM agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENa panjcazatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tatastE yihUdlyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENa tatsugandhidravvYEna sahitaM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvESTayan| 41 aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzE'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdlyAnAM AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE yIzum azAyayan|

**20** anantaram saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThanti magdallni mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTAM gatVA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitVA zimOnpitarAya yIzOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lokaH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItVA

kuTrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmI| 3 ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhutuV zmazAnastHAnaM gantum ArabhEtAm| 4 ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvAM zmazAnastHAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimOnpitara Agatya zmazAnastHAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM dRSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnastHAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzAm dRSTA vyazvasit| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvAM tE tadA vODdhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA rODitum Arabhata tatO rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM viLOkya 12 ylzOH zayanastHAnasya ziraHsthAnE padatalE ca dvayO rdizO dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kuto rODisi? sAvadat lOKA mama prabhUM nItvA kuTrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya ylzUM danPAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa ylzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt| 15 tadA yIzustAm apRcchat hE nAri kuto rODisi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvAM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kuTrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIzustAm avadat hE mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO| 17 tadA yIzuravadat mM ma dhara, idANIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOMi kintu yO mama yuSmAkanjca pitA mama yuSmAkanjcEzvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvAM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya| 18 tatO magdalinmariyam tatKSaNAAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA EtA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyEbhyO'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyaAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yihUdlyEbhyO bhIyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, Etasmin kaLE yIzusteSAM madhyastHAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhUM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan| 21 yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prESayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dIrghaprazvAsAM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmANaM gRhIta| 23 yUYaM yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESANjca pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE| 24 dvAdazamadhYE gaNito yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO yIzOrAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 atO vAyAM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairukte sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlahuakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na sprSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTamE'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA

dvArAM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyastHAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 pazcAt thAmAi kathitavAn tvam aggulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tadA thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madizvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mM nirIkSyA vizvasiSi yE na dRSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH| 30 EtadanyAni pustake'Smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcarryakarmnANI yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt| 31 kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUYaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstaTE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimOnpitaraH yamajathOmA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanEl sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitarO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataSTE vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yamaH tada tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan kintu tasyAM rajanyAM Ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhATE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tadA yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau kinjcit khAdyadvrayam AstE? tE'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA sO'vadat naukAya dakSiNapArzvE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhvE, tasmAt tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvanto'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlaituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd ylzOH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastrAM paridhAya hradam pratyudalampayat| 8 aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO dUra Asan ityanumIyatE| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH| 10 tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripanjcaZadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyate| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdit yUYamAgatya bhUMgdhvaM; tadA saEva prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvAM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tatO yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyaH paryyavESayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyEbhyastRtiyavArAM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvAM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn satyAM prabhO tvayi prIyE'ham tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavArAM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvAM kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyAM

prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA  
 yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 17  
 pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra  
 zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyam  
 tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhitO  
 bhUtva'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaram  
 nAsti tvayyahaM prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO  
 yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM  
 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayam  
 baddhakaTi ryatrEcchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH param  
 vRddhE vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM  
 baddhvA yatra gantuM tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM  
 dhRtvA tatra nESyati| 19 phalataH kIdRzEna maraNEna  
 sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad  
 bOdhayitum sa iti vAkyam prOktaVAn| ityuktE sati sa  
 tamavOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yo janO rAtrikaLE  
 yIzO rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO kO bhavantaM  
 parakarESu samarpayiSyatiIti vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM  
 yIzOH priyatamaziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM 21 pitarO  
 mukhaM parAvarttya vilOkya yIzUM pRSTavAn, hE  
 prabhO Etasya mAnavasya kIdRzi gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa  
 pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM  
 sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama  
 pazcAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatiIti  
 bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadantI jAta kintu sa na  
 mariSyatiIti vAkyam yIzU rnavadat kEvalaM mama  
 punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum  
 icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana  
 EtAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyanjca dattavAn  
 saEva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyAM pramANamiti vayaM  
 jAnImaH| 25 yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi  
 kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyEkaikaM kRtvA likhyantE  
 tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM dhAraNE  
 pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# prEritAH

**1** hE thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANI pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svAM saJiVaM darzayitVA **3** catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvariyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt| **4** anantaraM tESAM sabhAM kRtVA ityAjnjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamanamakRtVA yastin pitrAggikRtE mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSyA tiSthata| **5** yOhan jaLE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha| **6** pazcAt tE sarvVE militVA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyEllyalOkAnAM karESu samarpayisyati? **7** tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjATRm yuSmAkam adhikARo na jAyatE| **8** kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmironAdEzayOH pRthivyAH slmAM yAvad yAvantO dEzAstESu yarvvESu ca mayi sAKSyAM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAKyamuktVA sa tESAM samakSaM svargAM nito'bhavat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM dRSTERagOcarO'bhavat| **10** yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau tESAM sannidhau danPAYamAnau kathitavantau, **11** hE galIlyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirikSyA danPAYamAnAstiSthatha? yuSmAkAM samlpAt svargAM nito yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam adarjam tatha sa punazcAgamiSyati| **12** tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakrOzaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| **13** nagaraM pravizya pitarO yAKUb yOhan AndriyAH philipah thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphiyaputrO yAKUb udyOGa zimOn yAKUbO bhrAta yihUda EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakOStHE prAvizan| **14** pazcAd imE kiyatyAH striyazca yIzO rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva EkacittibhUta satataM vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta| **15** tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSthan uktavAn **16** hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzakO yO yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt| **17** sa janO'smAkAM madhyavartti san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata| **18** tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUyAM tEna kSEtramEkAM krlitam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhe bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan| **19** EtAM

kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE loka vidAnti; tESAM nijabhASayA tatKSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAtamAstE| **20** anyacca, nikEtanaM tadIyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya padaM samPrApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustakE likhitamAstE| **21** atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samlpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinaM yAvat sOSmAkAM madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn **22** tAvanti dinAni yE mANava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSthanti tESAM EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthaNE sAKSINA bhavitavyaM| **23** atO yasya rUPhi ryuStO yaM barzabbEtyuktVAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvEtau pRthak kRtVA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, **24** hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara, yihUdAH sEvanaprEritavapadacyutaH **25** san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO rmadyE bhavata kO'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM| **26** taTO guTikApATE kRtE matathirniraclyata tasmAt sOnyESAM EkAdazAnAM praritanAM madhyE gaNitObhvat|

**2** aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittibhUya sthAna Ekasmin militA Asan| **2** EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPATyugravAyOH zabdavad EkaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRHE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt| **3** tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhVE sthagita abhUvan| **4** tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusARENAnyadEzIyanAM bhASA uktavantaH| **5** tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdiyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan; **6** tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE loka militVA nijanjabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutVA samudvigna abhavan| **7** sarvvAeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE galIlyalokaH kiM na bhavanti? **8** tarhi vayAM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzIyabhASAbhiH kathA EtESAM zRNumaH kimidAM? **9** pArthi-mAdi-arAmnahaarayimdezAnivAsimano yihUda-kappadakyA-panta-Aziya- **10** phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINinikaTavarttilUbhyapradEzanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyaloka yihUdiyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayO lokAzca yE vayam **11** asmAkAM nijanjabhASAbhirEtESAM IzvariyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH| **12** itthaM tE sarvvAeva vismayApannaH sandigdghacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya kO bhAvah? **13** aparE kEcit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAKsArasEna mattA abhavan| **14** tada pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAKAM tiSthan talloka uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdIya hE



yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtVA  
 madyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm EkayAmAd  
 adhika vELA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha  
 mAnava imE madyapAnEna mattAstanna| 16 kintu  
 yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17  
 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham|  
 varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari  
 dhruvam| bhAvivAkyAM vadiSyanti kanyaH putrAzca  
 vastutaH|pratyAdEzanjca prAPsyanti yuSmAkaM  
 yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcinalOkAstu svapnAn  
 drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM  
 dAsadAsljanOpiri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyAM tE vadiSyanti  
 hi sarvvazaH| 19 UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva  
 nIcasthE pRthivItalE| zONitAni bRhadbhAnUn  
 ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi  
 mahAz CaryakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva  
 taddinasya parEzituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNO  
 raktazcandRO bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramEzasya  
 nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saEva manujO nUnaM  
 paritrAtO bhaviSyati|| 22 atO hE isrAyElvaMzlyalOKAH  
 sarvVE kathAyAMetasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM  
 nAsaratlyO ylzurIzvarasya manOnItaH pumAn  
 Etad IzvarastakRtairAz CaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi  
 rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAKSadEva pratipAditavAn  
 iti yUyaM jAnitha| 23 tasmin ylzau Izvarasya  
 pUrvvanizcitantraNAnirUpaNAnusArEna mRtyau  
 samarpitE sati yUyaM taM dhRtVA duSTalOKAnAM  
 hastaiH kruzE vidhivAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM  
 nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitVA udasthApyat yataH  
 sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati| 25 Etastin  
 dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAKSattaM  
 sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin  
 skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahil| 26 AnandiSyati taddhEtO  
 rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madya  
 tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzaya zarlranu madyAM  
 vaizayiSyate| 27 paralOkE yatO hEtOstvaM mAM  
 naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakiyAM puNyavantaM tvaM  
 kSayitum naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIVanamArgaM tvaM  
 mAMeva darzayiSyasi| (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhE ya  
 AnandO dakSiNE svasya yat sukhAM| antamaM  
 tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29  
 hE bhrAtarO'smAKaM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya  
 dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayitum mAM  
 anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktVA zmazAnE  
 sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAKaM  
 sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvEna dAyUdO  
 vaMzE khrISTaM janma grAhayitVA tasyaiva siMhAsanE  
 samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH  
 zaphataM kutVA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aggikAraM  
 kRtavAn, 31 iti jnjAtVA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdi san  
 bhaviSyatAlIyajnAnEna khrISTOtthAnE kathAmimAM  
 kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralOkE na tyakSyatE  
 tasya zarlranjca na kSESyati; (Hadēs g86) 32 atAH  
 paramEzvara EnaM ylzum zmazAnAd udasthApyat tatra  
 vayaM sarvVE sAKSiNa AsmahE| 33 sa Izvarasya

dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prAPya pavitra Atmina pitA  
 yamaggikAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prAPya yat  
 pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yatO dAyUd svargaM  
 nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA,  
 mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| 35  
 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karOmi na| tAvat  
 kaLAm madyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 atO  
 yaM ylzum yUyaM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM  
 prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapadE nyayuMktEti isrAyEllyA loka  
 nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA  
 tESAM hRdayANAM vidrNatvAt tE pitarAya  
 tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrATRgaNa  
 vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad  
 yUyaM sarvVE svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM  
 tathA pApamOcanArthaM ylzukhrISTasya nAmna  
 majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritrAm  
 AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yatO yuSmAKaM  
 yuSmatsantAnAnAnjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca  
 nimittam arthAd asmAKaM prabhuH paramEzvarO  
 yAvatO lAKAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvESAM nimittam  
 ayamaggikAra AstE| 40 EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH  
 pramANaM datvAkathayat tEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO  
 varttamAnalOkEbhyah svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM yE  
 sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan tE majjita abhavan|  
 tasmin divasE prAyENa trINi sahasrANi lokAstESAM  
 sapakSAH santaH 42 prEritAnAm upadEzE saggatau  
 pUpabhanjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM  
 kRtVAtiSThan| 43 prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu  
 mahAz Caryyakharmamasu ca darzitesu sarvvalOkAnAM  
 bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha  
 tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyEna  
 sthApayitvAbhunjjata| 45 phalato gRhAni dravyANI ca  
 sarvvANI vikrIya sarvvESAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArEna  
 vibhajya sarvvEbhyO'dadan| 46 sarvva EkacittIbhUYa  
 dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAnA grHE grHE  
 ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM  
 kurvvantO lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna  
 saralAntaHkaraNEna bhOjanaM pAnanjcakurvvan| 47  
 paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmanPalIm  
 avarddhayat|

**3** trItIyAmavELAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE  
 pitarayOhanau sambhUYa mandiraM gacchataH| 2  
 tasminnEva samayE mandirapravEzakAnAM samIPE  
 bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM loka  
 mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam  
 asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tAdA  
 pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa  
 khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yOhanA  
 sahitaH pitarastam anyadRSTyA nirIkSyA proktavAn  
 AvAM prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| 5 tataH sa kinjcit prApTyAzaya  
 tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| 6 tadA pitarO gaditavAn  
 mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu  
 yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratlyasya yIzukhrISTasya  
 nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kuru| 7 tataH  
 paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaram dhRtVA tam udatOlayat;

tEna tatSaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalAtvAt sa ullamphya prOthtAya gamanAgamanE 'karOt| 8 taTO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| 9 tataH sarvvE lOkAstaM gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya 10 mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatRtA vismayApannAzCAbhavan| 11 yaH khanjjaH svastHObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH saTOH sarvvE lOkA sannidhim Agacah| 12 tad dRSTvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyEllyalOkA yUyAM kutO 'nEnAz CaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjamanuSyamEnaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadrSTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzUm yUyAM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pIlAtO mOcayitum Ecchat tathApi yUyAM tasya sAkSan nAggIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAKO yAKubazCezvarO'rthAd asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzO rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyAM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAggIkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAKSiNa AsmahE| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyAM pazyatha paricinuTha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAT calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAKaM sarvvESAM sAKSAT sampUrNarUpEna svastham akArSit| 17 hE bhrAtarO yUyAM yuSmAKam adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmANyEtAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bOdho jAyatE| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOGe bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddha akarOt| 19 ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMSi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yO yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prESayiSyati| 21 kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNOna yatha kathitavAn tadanusArEna sarvvESAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavayaH| (aiOn g165) 22 yuSmAKaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAKaM bhrATRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyAM manAMSi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalOkANAM madhyAd ucchEtsyate," imAM kathAM asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvaEdzlyA lOkA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhimE kathAmEtAM kathayitvA

IzvarOsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNOPi yUyAM bhavatha| 26 ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAKaM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAKaM nikaTaM prESitavAn|

4 yasmin samayE pitarayOhanau lOkAn upadizatastasmin samayE yAjaka mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUkigaNazca 2 tayOr upadEzakaraNE khrISTasyOtthAnam upalakSyA sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAT paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENa panjcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan| 5 parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagarE militAH| 7 anantaraM prEritau madhyE sthApayitvAprcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kEna nAmna karmmANyEtAni kuruthah? 8 tadA pitarah pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, hE lOkAnAm adhipatigaNa hE isrAyEllyaprAcInAH, 9 Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENa svastHObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyEllyalOkA yUyAM janIta nAsaratlyO yO yIzukhrISTaH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janOyAM svasthaH san yuSmAKaM sammukhE prOttiSThatil| 11 nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhavat sa pradhAnakONasya prastarO'bhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trANaM prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkANAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAstil| 13 tadA pitarayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMSau nicalOkAviti buddhva Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm Apattim karttaM nAzaknun| 15 tadA tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaram gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAMakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavayaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkANAM samIpE prAKAzata tacca vayamapahnOtuM na zaknumah| 17 kintu lOkANAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tEna nAmna kamapi manuSyam nOpadizataM iti dRPhaM niSEdhAmaH| 18 tataste prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanjca| 19 tataH pitarayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAKam AjnjAgrahaNam EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOCarE kiM vihitaM? yUyAM

tasya vivEcanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknOti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvVE loka Izvarasya guNan anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayaT tau danPayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitVA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatitAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatVA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalOkaizca prOkTahA sarvvAH katha njnApitavantau| 24 tacchrutVA sarvva EkacittibhUya Izvaramuddizya prOccairEtat prArthayanta, hE prabhO gagaNapRthivipayOdhInAM tESu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTeZvarastvam| 25 tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUda vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadEzlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOKAH sarvVE kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26 paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastEna mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat shirikRtaM tad yatha siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantiyapilAtO 28 'nyadEzlyalOKA isrAyElloKazca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 hE paramEzvara adhuna tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca zRnu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bhAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakAM tava sEvakan nirbhayEna tava vAkyam pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzO rnAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi karttunjcaAjnjApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvVE pavitrENatmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSObhEna prAcArayan| 32 aparanjca pratyayakAriLOkasamUha Ekamanasa EkacittibhUya sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattim svIyAM nAjAnan kintu tESAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH| 33 anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakAM prabhO rylZOrutthAnE sAKSyam adaduH, tESu sarvVESu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca| 34 tESAM madhyE kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArEna dattamabhavat| 36 vizESataH kuprOpadvipIyo yOSinAmako lEvivaMzajAta Eko janO bhUmyadhikArI, yAM prEritA barNabBA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktVA samAhUyan, 37 sa janO nijabhUmim vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu sthApitavAn|

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka Eko janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM njnApayitVA tanmUlyasyaikaMzAM saggOpya sthApayitVA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt

pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyam kinjcit saggOpya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyAM kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE pravRttimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIya nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta EtAdRzi kukalpanA tvaya kRtA? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSAvAkyAM nAvADIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTE'pi| 5 EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmuu patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvantO loka azRNvan tESAM sarvvESAM mahAbhayan ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalOKAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi rnlvA zmazAnE'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttam tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm aprcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikritA na vA? EtatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdit satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva| 9 tataH pitarOkathayat yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAnaM parikSitum EkamantraNavabhavatAM? pazyaya yE tava patim zmazAnE sthApitavastE dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirNESyantI| 10 tathA sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitVA prANAn atyAKSit| pazcat tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTVA bahi rnlvA tasyAH patyuh pArzve zmazAnE sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt manPalyAH sarvVE lOKA anyalOKazca tAM vArttAM zrutVA sAdhvasaM gataH| 12 tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rIlokanAM madhyE bahvAzcaryyANYadbhutAni karmmANyakraiyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva EkacittibhUya sulEmAnO 'lindE sambhUyAsan| 13 tESAM sagghAntargo bhavituM kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lOKA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannaH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakAREna tasya chAyA kasmiMzicijjanE lagiSyatIttyAzaya lOKa rOginAH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavo lOKAH sambhUya rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUZalمام Anayan tathA sarvVE svastha akriyanta| 17 anantaram mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM saharazca 18 mahAkrOdhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn dhRtvA nicalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtAH kArAyA dvAraM mOCayitVA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyAM gatVA mandirE danPAYamAnAH santO lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata| 21 iti zrutVA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthaya upadiSTavantaH| tadA saharaganaENA sahitO mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM prEritavAn| 22 tatastE gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatVA nirvVighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdanPAYamAnAn adarzAma Eva kintu dvAraM

mOcayitVA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 EtAM kathAM zruttVA mahAyAjakO mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdhaCitta abhavan| 25 EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana AgatyA vArttAmEtAm avadat pazyata yUyAM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSThantO lOkAn upadizanti| 26 tada mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatVA cElloKAh pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantiIti bhiiyA vinatyAcArAm tAn Anayan| 27 tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan tataH param mahAyAjakastAn aprRchat, 28 anEna nAmnA samupadESTuM vayam kiM dRPhAM na nyaSEdhaMa? tathApi pazyata yUyAM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhV| 29 tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyAM kruzE vEdhivAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya 31 isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritRAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzVE tasyAnnatim akarOt| 32 Etasmin vayamapi sAKSiNa AsmahE, tat kEvalAM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpI sAKSyasti| 33 EtadvAkyE zrute TESAM hRdayAni vidhdAnyabhavan tatastE tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamillyElnAmaka Eko janO vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya prEritAn kSAnRthAM sthAnAntaram gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 hE isrAyElvaMzlyAH sarvVE yUyAM EtAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENa catuHzataLokAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvVE virkIrNAH santO 'kRtAkaryA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalEkhanasamayE gAlIliyayihUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya bahULLokAn svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sOpI vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO loka Asan tE sarvVE virkIrNA abhavan| 38 adhuna vadAmi, yUyAM EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA bhavata, yata ESa sagkalpa Etat karma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati| 39 yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyAM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhaka bhaviSyatha| 40 tada tasya mantranAM svikRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahrtya yzO rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayitUM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthAM vayaM lajjAbhOGasya yOgyatvEna gaNita ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSAD agacchan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE grHE grHE cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhristasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bhAhulyAt prAtyAhikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzlyANAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSite sati ibrlyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzlyANAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tada dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracArAM parityajya bhOjanagavESaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahil| 3 atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitrENAtmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNan sapprajanAn yUyAM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuppura, 4 kintu vayam prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRtTAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvVE lOKAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyyAnagaryO nikala EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNan sapta janAn 6 prEritANAM samakSam Anayan, tatastE prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparanjca Izvarasya katha dEzaM vyApnOt vizeSatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM samkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakANAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO'bhavan| 8 stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramENa ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyAM karmAkarOt| 9 tEna libartinlyanAmnA vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandariyakiIkyAziyAdEzlyAH kiyantO janAzcOthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna pavitrENAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE Apattim karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt tai rObhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsa Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma| 12 tE lOkAnAM lOkaprAcinAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRtitiM janayitVA stiphAnasya sannidhim AgatyA taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajanESu mithyAsAKSiSu samAnItESu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rnindAtaH kthApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratlyayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkAM vyavaharanam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tada mahAsabhAsthaH sarvVE taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apayan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satya? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO hE bhrAtaraH sarvVE lAKa manAMsi nidhaddhvaM]asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhim hAraNnagarE vASakaraNAT pUrvvaM yada arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tada tE]Omaya IzvarO darzanaM datVA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnjAtimitrAni parityajya yaM dEzamaH darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vrajal| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRTE yatra dEzE yUyAM

nivasatha sa EnAm dEzamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kOpi santAnO nASIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikAri tvAm bhaviSyasiti tampratyaggIkRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEzE nivatsyanti tatastaddEzIyAlOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAram kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara EnAm kathAMapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAllokaN aham danPaiyiSAmi, tataH param tE bahirgataH santo mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE| 8 pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkAm dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 tE pUrvvapuruSA IrSyaya paripUrNA misaradEzaM prESayituM yUSaphaM vyakriNan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyO bhUtva sarvvasya durgatE rakSitva tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAja misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliStatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradEzE zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM prESitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhArRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricita abhavan| 14 anantaram yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESya nijapitaram yAkUbaM nijAn panjAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta| 16 tatastE zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAnE sthApayAnjCakrirE| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyElloka simaradEzE varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinOti tAdRza EkO narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAM jnjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi nrirakSEpayat| 20 Etasmin samayE mUsA jajnje, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhE mAsatrayaparyantaM pAlito'bhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttOlya nItva dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSva san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayaskO bhUtva isrAyElIyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAKSat kartuM matim cakrE| 24 tESAM janamEkAM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya

sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanam jaghAna| 25 tasya hastEnEvzarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE| 26 tatparE 'hani tESAM ubhayO rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayO rmElanaM karttuM matim kRtvA kathayAmAsa, hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yO janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa tam dUrirKrtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyO yathA misariyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakrE, tatO midiyanaDEzaM gatvA pravAsi san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajnjAtE| 30 anantaram catvAriMzadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya vahnzikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA vizESAM jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 Etasmin samaye, aham tava pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarO'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna nrirIkSitum pragalbhO na babhUva| 33 paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayOH pAduke mOcaya yatra tiSthasi sa pavitrabhUmiH| 34 aham misaradEzasthANAM nijalOkANAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyaM, tESAM kAtaryyOktinjca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadyE darzanadAtra tEna dUtEna zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANYadbhutanI karmmAni lakSaNani ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzam EkAM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM manO nidhAsyatha, yO jana isrAyElah santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNPAlImadyE'pi sa Eva sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lEbhe| 39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyAM katva svEbhyO dUrirKrtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSyA hArONaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agrE'grE gantum asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmAhi yatO yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 41 tasmin samayE tE gOvatsAkRtIm pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivEdyamutmrjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayitum

tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM  
 granthESu likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyELiyavaMZA rE  
 catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE samSthA  
 yUyantu yAni ca| balihOmAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu  
 tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAniti  
 naiva ca| 43 kintu vO mOlakAkhyasya dEvasya  
 dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkAM rimphanAkhyAyA  
 dEvatAyAzca tArakA| EtayOrubhayO rmUrti yuSmAbhiH  
 paripUjitE| ato yuSmAMstu bAbElaH pAraM  
 nESyAmi nizcitaM| 44 aparanjca yannidarzanam  
 apazvastadanuArEna dUSyam nirmmahi yasmin IzvarO  
 mUsAm EtadvAkyaM babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM  
 sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH  
 saha prAntarE tasthau| 45 pazcAt yihOzUyEna  
 sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH  
 svESAM sammukhAd IzvarENa dUrikRtAnAm  
 anyadEzlyAnAM dEzAdhikRtikAE samAnItAM tad  
 dUSyam dAyUdOdihikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna Asit| 46 sa  
 dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb  
 IzvarArtham EkAM dUSyam nirmmAtuM vavAnjcha;  
 47 kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkAM  
 nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yAH sarvvOparisthaH sa  
 kasmiMzcid hastakRtE mandirE nivasatIti nahi,  
 bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA, 49 parEzO  
 vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM  
 pAdapiThanjca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyAM  
 kRtE mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya  
 madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tviha| 50  
 sarvvANyEtAni vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na|| 51 hE  
 anAjnjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNE zravanaE cApavitralOkAH  
 yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam  
 Acaratha, yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi  
 tAdRzAH| 52 yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM  
 bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya  
 janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam  
 adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtva taM dhArmmikaM  
 janam ahata| 53 yUyam svargIyadUtagaNEna  
 yvavasthAM prApYApi taM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM  
 zrutva tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati  
 dantagharSaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH  
 pavitrENatmanA pUrNO bhUtva gagaNaM prati  
 sthiradRSTiM kRtva Izvarasya dakSiNE danPAYamAnaM  
 yizunjca vilOkya kathitavAn; 56 pazya, mEghadvAraM  
 muktaM Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM manavasutanjca  
 pazyAmi| 57 tada tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtva  
 karNESvagguli rmidhAya EkacittIbhUYa tam Akraman| 58  
 pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtva prastarairAghnan  
 sAkSiNO lakAH zaulanAmnO yUnazcaraNasannidhau  
 nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaram hE prabho  
 yIzE madyamAtmAnaM gRhAna stiphAnasyEti  
 prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan|  
 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitva prOccaiH zabdaM kRtva,  
 hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktva  
 mahAnidRAM prApnOt|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata| tasmIn  
 samayE yirUZAlamnagarasthAM manPalIM prati  
 mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritalOkAn hitva  
 sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmironAdEzayo rnAnAsthanE  
 vikIrNAH santo gataH| 2 anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM  
 stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApayitva bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu  
 zaulo gRHE gRHE bhramitva striyaH puruSAMzca  
 dhRtva kArAyAM baddhva manPalyA mahOtpAtaM  
 kRtavAn| 4 anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra  
 bhramitva susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tAdA philipaH  
 zOmironnagarA gatva khristAkhyAnaM prAcAraya; 6  
 tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAczcltKRTyAgacchan  
 tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khanjJA lokAzca svastha  
 abhavan| 7 tasmAt laka IdRzAM tasyAzcaryyaM  
 karmma vilOkya nizamya ca sarvva EkacittIbhUYa  
 tEnOktaKhyANe manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagarE  
 mahAnandazcAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE  
 zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvi rmAyAkriyAH kRtva svaM  
 kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcyA zOmironIyAnAM  
 mOhaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa manUsA Izvarasya  
 mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktva bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve  
 lakAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn  
 mAyAvikriyaya sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcaKara,  
 tasmAt tE taM mEnirE| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya  
 yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya  
 kathAyAM vizvasya tESAM strIpuruSObhayaLOka  
 majjita abhavan| 13 zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM  
 pratyait tato majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm  
 AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNanjca vilOkYAsambhavaM  
 manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM  
 zOmironDEzIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agrRhlan iti  
 vArttAM yirUZAlamnagarasthaprEritAH prApya pitaraM  
 yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat  
 sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM  
 prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayETAM| 16 yataStE pura  
 kEvalaprabhuyIzo rmAnna majjitamAtra abhavan, na tu  
 tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana  
 AvirbhAvO jAtaH| 17 kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM  
 gAtrESu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitram AtmAnaM  
 prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokANAM gAtrESu prEritayOH  
 karArpaNEna tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTva  
 sa zimOn tayOH samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn; 19  
 ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi  
 yathEtthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM  
 mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava  
 mudrAstvaya vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM  
 mudrAbhiH kriyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya  
 tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra  
 tavAMzO'dhikArzaca kOpi nAsti| 22 ata EtatpApahEtOH  
 khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArEna tava manasa  
 EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, Etadartham  
 IzvarE prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitE  
 pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tAdA  
 zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi  
 yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM

prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anEna prakArEna tau sAKSyAM dattvA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmIrONiYAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH param Izvarasya dUtA h philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgAM gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAKInAmnaH kUZlOkAnAM rAjnjyAH sarvvasampattEradhIza kUZadEzIya EkaH SANPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagam Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati| 29 Etasmin samayE AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizaiyathaviSyadvAdino vAKyAM zruttvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipAM rathamAROPhUm svEna sArddham upavESTunja nyavEdayat| 32 sa zAstrasyEtadvAKyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH| IomacchEdakasAKSacca mESazca nIraVO yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyEna vicArEna sa ucchinnO 'bhavat tada| tatKAlInamanuSyAn kO janO varNayituM kSamaH| yatO jIvannRNAM dEzAt sa ucchinnO 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaram sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgEna gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA kIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE ka bAdha? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNEna sAKaM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdha nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyEmi| 38 tada rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdISTE philipakIbtau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipAM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt kIbAH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgEna gatavAn| 40 philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

9 tatKAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu

tEjasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pazcAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svAM prati prOktaM EtAM zabdaM zruttvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tada kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavayaM? bhavata iccha kA? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaram gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavayaM tad vadiSyate| 7 tasya sagginO loka api taM zabdaM zruttvantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaram zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmiIya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tada lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtva na bhuktavAn pItvamZca| 10 tadanantaram prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn hE ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, hE prabhO pazyA zRNomi| 11 tada prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgAM gatvA yihUdAnivEzanE tarSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gavESayan pRccha; 12 pazyA sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka Eko janastasya samIpaM Agatya tasya gAtRE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapnE dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitraOkAn prati sO'nEkahiMsAM kRtavAn; 14 atra sthAnE ca yE lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anEkESAM mukhEbhyaH zruttavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yahi bhinnadEzIyalOkANAM bhUpatInAm isrAyEllokanAnjca nikaTE mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE| 16 mama nAmanimittanjca tEna kiyAn mahAn kIEzo bhOktava Etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtRE hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnOSi pavitrenAtmanA paripUrNO bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yAH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM prESitavAn| 18 itiyuktamAtRE tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatKsANat sa prasannacakSu rbhUtva prOtthAya majjitO'bhavat bhuktva pItva sabalObhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmIn dammESakanagarE sthitvA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvVE zrOtAracamatkRtya kathitavanto yO yirUzAlamnagara EtannAmna prArthayitRlokan vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhvA pradhAnAjakanikaTAM nayatItyAzaya EtatsthanamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtva yIzurIzvarENAbhiSikto jana Etasmin pramANaM datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdiyaloKan niruttarAn akarOt| 23 itthaM bahutithE kAlE gate yihUdiyaloKastaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulastESAMetasya

mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantuM tu divAnizAM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiStHan; 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItVA rAtrau piTakE nidhAya prAcIrENAvArOhayan| 26 tataH paraM zaulO yirUZAlamaM gatVA ziSyagaNENa sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItVA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAKSObhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnaMa prAcArayat EtAn sarvvArTtAntAn tAn jnjApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUZAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho rylZO rnaMa prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatVA tE taM hantum aCEStanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajnjAtVA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItVA tArSanagaraM prESitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlilzOmironAdEzIyAH sarvVA manPalyO vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niStHAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyatmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSEpayitVA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitVA zESE lOdnaganarivAsipavitralOkAnAM samIpE sthitavAn| 33 tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAKSat prApYA tamavadat, 34 hE ainEya yIzukhrIStastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE sa udatiSthat| 35 EtAdRzAM drSTvA lOdzArONanivAsinO lOKAH prabhuM prati parAvartanta| 36 aparanjca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityAM pravRtTA yA yAphOnaganarivAsinI TabithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktVA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samayE rugna sati prANAn atyajat, tatO lOKastAM prakSalyOparisthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAstHApayan| 38 lOdnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutVA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktVA ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prESitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthaI uparisthaprakOSThaM samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthikAlE darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyANI paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvANI taM darzayitVA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSthan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvVA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitVA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati drSTIM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE TABithE tvamuttiStHa, iti vAKya ukTE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlyA pitaram avalOkyOthhAyOpAvizat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitralOkAn vidhavAzcahUya TESAM nikaTE sajlVAM tAM samArpayat| 42 ESA katha samastayAphOnagaraM vyApta tasmAd anEke lOKAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43 aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHE bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA sEnApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivArO bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnAdini datVA nirantaram IzvarE prArthayAnjckrE| 3 EkadA trTIyapraharavElAyAM sa drSTavAn IzvarasyaikO dUtaH saprakAzAM tatsamIpam AgatyA kathitavAn, hE karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM drSTvA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabho kim? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAKSisarUpaM bhUtVEzvarasya gOCaramabhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya grHE pravAsakArI pitaranAmNA vikhyATO yaH zimOn tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavayaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUTE prasthitE sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityAM svasagginAM sainyAnAm EkAM bhaktasEnAnjckhUya 8 sakalamEtaM vRttAntaM vijnjApYA yAphOnagaraM tAN prAhiNOT| 9 parasmin dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSthan, tadA pitarO dvitIyapraharavElAyAM prArthayitum gRhaprSTham ArOhat| 10 Etasmin samayE kSudhArRtaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu TESAM annAsAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitAH sannapatat| 11 tatO mEghadvArAM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rambitaM bRhadvastramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzat prThivim avArOhatItI drSTavAn| 12 tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan| 13 anantaraM hE pitara utthAya hatVA bhUMkSva tampratIyAM gaganIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tada pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabho lDrzAM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvAM niSiddhaM na jAnihI| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTAM AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO manasa sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNiliyasya tE prESita manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimOnO gRhamanvicchantAH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyATO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastadarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndOlayati tadAtMA tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE prESitAH| 21 tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNiliyaprEritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatyA kathitavAn pazyata yUYaM yAM mRgayadhve sa janOhaM, yUYaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tastate pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdiyadEzasthAnAM sarvVESAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna EkaH sEnApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtum tvattaH katha zrOtunjca pavitradUtE na samAdiStah| 23 tada pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItVA TESAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divasE



kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNiliyO jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSyA sthitaH| 25 pitarE gRha upasthitE karNiliyastam sAkSatkRtya caraNayOH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiStHahamapi mAnuSaH| 27 tadA karNiliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE pravEzanaM yihUdiyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryam azaciM vA jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjApativAn| 29 iti hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam AgatOsmi; pRcchAmi yUyAM kinnimittam mAM AhUyata? 30 tada karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvadvELAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtiyapraharE sati gRHE prArthanasamayE tEjOmayastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM tiSthan EtAM kathAm akathayat, 31 hE karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tAsya dRSTigOcaramabhavat| 32 atO yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimOnnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRHE pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhUyaya; tataH sa AgatyA tvAm upadEkSyati| 33 iti kAraNAT tatksANat tava nikaTE lokAn prESitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadram kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrOtum vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSAD upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manuSYANAm apakSapAtI san 35 yasya kasyacid dEzasya yO lokAstasmAdbbhItva satkarmma karOti sa tasya grAhyO bhavati, Etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrIStastEEna Izvara isrAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE susaMvAdaM prESyA sammELanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyAM zrutavantaH| 37 yatO yOhanA majjanE pracArite sati sa gAlladEzamArabhya samastayihUdiyadEzaM vyApnOt; 38 phalata IzvarEna pavitrENATmanA zaktyA cAbhiSiktO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalOkAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya sAsit; 39 vayanja yihUdiyadEze yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNO bhavAmaH| lokAstam kruze vidhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtiyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarazayat| 41 sarvvalOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnadutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRza Izvarasya manOnItAH sAKSiNO yE vayam asmAkaM nikaTE tamadarzayat| 42 jIvitamRtObhayaOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayitum tasmin pramANaM dAtunja so'sman AjnjApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzaM

sAkSyAM dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakALE sarvvESAM zrOTRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArOhat| 45 tataH pitarEna sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lokA anyadEzyEbhyaH pavitra Atmani dattE sati 46 tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAstESAM jalamajjanaM kiM kOpi niSeddhuM zaknOti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmna majjita bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaram tE svaih sArddham katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadEzyalOkA apIzvarasya vAkyaM agRhlhan imAM vArttAM yihUdiyadEzasthaprEritA bhrATRganaZca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitarE yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lokAstEEna saha vivadamAna avadan, 3 tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkArIyasya sarvvavRtAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAnO mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam AKAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam| 6 pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn; 7 hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambOdhyA kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca| 8 taOhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabho nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddham na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzi vihAyaSyA vAni jATA| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvAM punarAkAzam kRSTAM| 11 pazcAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayO janA mannikaTam prESita yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samaye tatrOpAtiSthan| 12 tada niHsandeHaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum Atma mAMAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitESu SaPbhrATRSu gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| 13 sOSmAKaM nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat Ekada dUta EkaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApativAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadIyaparivArANanjca yEna paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yatha pavitra AtmAvArUPhavAn tatha tESAmapyupari samavarUPhavAn| 16 tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyAM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam| 17 ataH prabha yIzukhrISTE pratyayakArINo yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lokEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH koHaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayitum zaknOmi? 18 kathAmEtAM

zruvA tE kSantA Izvarasya guNA anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzlyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarattanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikikuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitVA kEvalayihUdlyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan| 20 aparaM tESAM kuprtyAH kurInIyAzca kiyantO janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatVA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhOH karastESAM sahAya ASIt tasmAd anEkE lOKA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarrtanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPaliyalOkAnAM karNagOcarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTVA sAnandO jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENatmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTayA prabhAvAstham karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEkE babhUvuH| 25 ZESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyOddeEzAM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNPaliIsthalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahuLOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagarE ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTiYanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram AgatE sati 28 AgAbanAmA tESAmEka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatiti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svasvazaktyanusAratO yihUdIyadEzanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prESayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcinalOkAnAM samIpaM tat prESitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samayE hErOdrAjo maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizESatO yOHanaH sOdaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tada kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsavE gatE sati lOKAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitVA rakSNArtham yESAM EkaikasaMghe catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNPalyA lOKa avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyatE sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhysthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvaH san nidrita Asit, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanatO dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUtE samupasthitE kArA dptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtah pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM

kRtvA taM jAgarayitVA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhkaTiH san pAdayOH pADuke arpaya; tEna tathA kRtE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtEna karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnjAtVA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAnjca kArAM lagghitVA yEna lauhanirmmitadvArENa nagaram gamyatE tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktabhavadat tatastau tatsthanAd bahi rbhUtVA mARgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmat sa dUtah pitarA tyaktavAn| 11 tada sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtAM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdO hastAd yihUdIyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayAM jnjAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yOHanO mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH| 13 pitarENA bahirdvArA AhatE sati rOdAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaram zruvA sa harSayukta satI dvAraM na mOcayitVA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitVA gatavati| 15 tE prAvOcan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamEvaitat| 16 tada tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUtO bhavEt| 17 pitarO dvAramAhataVAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitVA pitarAM dRSTVA vismayaM prApTAH| 18 tataH pitarO niHzabdAM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUyAM gatVA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArttAmEtAM vadatEtyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhyE mahAn kalahO jAtaH| 20 hErOd bahu mRgayitVA tasyOddEze na prApte sati rakSakan saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdISTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradEzAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sOrasIdOnadEzayO rLOkEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzAM sahAyAM kRtvA hErOdA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjO dEzEna tESAM dEzlyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakIyAM paricchadam paridhAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tatO lOKa uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvarIyaravaH| 25 tada hErOd Izvarasya sammANaM nAkarOt; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUtO haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kiTaih kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dEzAM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAtO yO yOHan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13 aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo hErODa rAjnjA saha kRtavidyAbhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaite ye kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTArarczAntiyakhyyAnagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan, 2 tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEzvaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOstE tayO rgAtrayO rhasArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyaSRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAminagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat| 6 itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpsasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmna taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdi AsIt taM sAKSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtumu vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zoLO'rthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTIM kRtvAkathayat, 10 hE narakin dharmmadVESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNata kadApi na nivarttiSyase? 11 adhuna paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNaD rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastatO bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtAm cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEzasya parginagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEzasya AntiyakhyyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rHe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzAkathA yadyasti tarhi TAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyEllyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyanAH sarvve lokA yUYam avadhadhaM| 17 ETESAmisrAyEllokanAm IzvarO'yasmAkAm pUrvvaparusan manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvArimZadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndEzAntarvarttINI saptarAgyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tESu

sarvvadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikArAM dattavAn| 20 panjcAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjnji prArthite, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvArimZadvArSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvVAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idam pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapatrizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArENa isrAyEllokanAM nimittam tESAM manusyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzUm (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllokanAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUYaM mAAM kaM janaM jAnIta? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayo rbandhanE mOCayitumapi yOgo na bhavAmi tAdRza Eko janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAtA bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalOkA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAM adhipatayazca tasya yzOH paricayaM na prApya pratvizrAmavArAM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhEna tAH kathAH saphala akurvyan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi pIAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhAM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusArENa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlIlapradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM ye loka Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAKSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnAtavAn yathA, tvaM mE putrOsI cAdya tvAM samutthApatavAnaham| 33 idam yadvacanaM dvtilyagITE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi| 34 paramEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthAptaM tadyAM zarIraM kadApi na kSESyatE, Etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijnAtO yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 tadananyasmin gitE'pi kathitavAn| svaklyam puNyavantaM evam kSaituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyusi vyayite sati sa mahAnidRAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatiti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUYaM yEbhyO doSEbhyO muktA bhavituM na zakSyatha

tEbhya sarvvOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE mukTA bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnAyatAM| 40 aparanjca| avajnjAkAriNO lokAzcakSurunmilya pazyata| tathaiVAsambhavaM jnjAtvA syAta yUYaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSthatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUYaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana|| 41 yEyaM katha bhaviSyadvAdinaM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAna bhavata sa katha yatha yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdiyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzIyaI rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmiNi vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhagGE sati bahavo yihUdiyaloKa yihUdiyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayOH pazcAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayAtAM| 44 paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENa sarvvE lAka IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtum militAH, 45 kintu yihUdiyaloKa jananiVahaM vilOkya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santO viparItakathAkathanEnZvaranindayaCa paulenOkTAM kathAM khaNPayitUM cESTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkAM sannidhAvizvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaRaNena yUYaM svAn anantAyusO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatKArANAd vayam anyadEzIyalOkAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH| (aiñios g166) 47 prabhurasamAn ittham AdiStAvAn yatha, yAvacca jagataH simAM lokAnAM traNakArANat| mayAnyadEzamadhYE tvaM sthApitO bhUH pradIpaVat| 48 tadA kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadEzIyaA AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvantO lokAzca paramAyUH prAptinimittAM nirUpitA Asan tE vyazvasan| (aiñios g166) 49 itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvEdEzAM vyApnOt| 50 kintu yihUdiyA nagarasya pradhanapurUSan sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tAPayitvA tasmAt pradEzAd dUrirkRtavantaH| 51 ataH kArANat tau nijapadadhUlistESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvEkaniyAM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthahyihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yatha bahavo yihUdiyA anyadEzIyalOkAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdiyA anyadEzIyalOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNam prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramaNaM datvA tayO rhasTai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yAH prabhustasya katha akSObhEna pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiStHtEtAM| 4 kintu kiyantO loka yihUdiyAnAM sapakSAH kiyantO lokaH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananiVahamadhYE bhinnavAkayatvam abhavat|

5 anyadEzIya yihUdiyAstESAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhanantum udyataH| 6 tau tadvArRtTAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbO 7 tatsamIpasthadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhya khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAKarOt EtAdRza EkO mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyE vizvAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiStHAn Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullaMphaM kRtvA gamanAgamaNE kutavAn| 11 tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASaya prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpaM avArOhan| 12 tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt tAM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpaM AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArRtTAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau, 15 hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzAM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvva vRthAkAlpanAH parityajya yatha gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayaVAH| 16 sa IzvaraH pUrVvakAlE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyOtpatyA ca yuSmAkAM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANi sthapatavAn| 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsarjanAt lokaniVahaM prAyENa nivarttayitum nAzaknutAM| 19 AntiyakhIya-ikaniyanagarAbhyaM katipayayihUdiyaloKa Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjAya nagarasya bahistam AKRSya nItavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiStHati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyAM prAvizat tatparE'hani barNabbAsahitO darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhIyanjca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkHAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kArANAd dharmmamArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM| 23 maNPAlInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanaOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya 24 pisiDIyAmadhYEna pAmphuliyAdEzAM gatavantau| 25 pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM

prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathE na gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarma sAdhayitUM yannagarE dayAlOrizvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPaliM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEna prakArENa bhinnadEzlyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcayad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamittham zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptUM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivADAmzca kRtavantau, tatO maNPaliyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUZAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn prESayitUM nizcayaM kRtavantaH| 3 tE maNPalya prEritAH santaH phaiNikizOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEzlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRnam paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUZAlamyupasthAya prEritagaNena lokprAcinagaNena samAjE na ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairlzvarO yAni karmmaNi kRtavAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUZimatagrAhiNO loka utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEzlyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunja samAdESTavyam| 6 tataH prEritA lokprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzlyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthAM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzlyEbhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena tESAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrANI kRtvA 9 tESAm asmAkanja madhyE kimapi vizESAM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanja svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasitUM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? 11 prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahENA tE yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzlyAnAM madhyE yadyad Azcaryam adbhutanja karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvVE nIrvAH santaH zrutavantaH| 13 tayOH kathAyAM samAptAYAM satyAM yAKUb kathayitUM ArabdhavAn 14 hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH bhvanAmArthaM

bhinnadEzlyalOkAnAm madhyAd EkaM lokasaMghaM grahItUM matim kRtvA yEna prakArENa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtavAn taM zimOn varNitavAn| 15 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham EtasyaikyAM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE| 16 sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEdvAkyAM zESAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadEzlyalOkAzca yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samIhantE tannimittamaH kilaj parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadiyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svlyAni sarvvakarmmaNi jAnAti| (aiOn g165) 19 ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzlyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyam kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 dEvatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhcArakarmma kaNthasampIPanamAritrapANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyanjca EtAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO loka nagarE nagarE santi pratvizrAmavAranja bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM prEritagaNO lokprAcInagaNaH sarvva maNPali ca svESAM madhyE barzabba nAmna vikhyAtO manOnItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati prESaNam ucitaM buddhva tAbhyAM patram praiSayan| 23 tasmin patrE likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzlyabhRtRgaNaya prEritagaNasya lokprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH| 24 vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyantO janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchEdO mUsAvyavastha ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkAM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandEhAn akurvvAn EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma| 25 tatkaranaD vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittAM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasamAkaM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESANjcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH| 27 atO yihUdAsilau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, EtayO rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jnjAsyatha| 28 dEvatAprasAdabhakSyAM raktabhakSyAM galapIPanamAritrapANibhakSyAM vyabhcArakarmma cEmAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; EtatprayOjanlyAjnjAvyatirEkEna yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasitUM pavitrasyatmanO'smAkanja ucitajnjanam abhavat| 29 ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvebhyah svESu rakSITESu yUyaM bhadrAm karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt| 30 tE visRSTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lOkanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31 tatastE tatpatram paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau ca

svayaM pracArakau bhUtva bhrAtRgaNaM nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAM katipayadinAni yApayitva pazcAt prEritAnAM samIpE pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANEna visRSTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhOH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApativantaH| 36 katipayadinESu gatESu paulO barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAravitavanta tAni sarvvanagaraNI punargatVA bhrAtaraH kidRzAH santiti draSTuM tAn sAKSat kurvvaH| 37 tEna mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yOhanaM sagginaM karttuM barNabba matimakarOt, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatVA pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatkArANAt paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabba mArkaM gRhItVA pOteNa kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manOnItaM kRtVA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahE samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM manPalIH sthirikurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulO darbBilustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavat tatra timathiyAnAmA ziSyA Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinya yihUdlyAyA yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzIyalokaH| 2 sa janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpEpi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM matiM kRtVA taM gRhItVA taddEzanivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurOdhat tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyaloka iti sarvvairajniAyata| 4 tataH param tE nagarE nagarE bhramitVA yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rIOkaprACInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENACaritum lokEbhyastad dattavantaH| 5 tEnaiva sarvVE dharmmasamAJAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6 tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadyEna gatESu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdEzE kathAM prakAzayitUM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantUM tairudyOGe kRtE AtmA tAn nAnvamanayata| 8 tasmAt tE musiyAdEzAM parityajya trOyAnagaraM gatVA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapnE dRSTavAn EkO mAkidaniyalOkastiSThan vinayaM kRtVA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyalAdEzam AgatyAsmAn upakurvvti| 10 tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhVA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyalAdEzAM gantum udyOGam akurmma| 11 tataH param vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENa sAmathrAkiiyOpadvIpEna gatVA parE'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatVA mAkidaniyAntaravartti rOmlyavasatisthAnAM yat

philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vizrAmavARE nagarAd bahi rgatVA nadItaTE yatra prArthanACara AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA IzvarasEvika yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad gRhyantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvArAM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yOSit saparivArA majjitA sati vinayaM kRtVA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham AgatyA tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApyat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrasta kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKSat kRtavati| 17 sAsmAKaM paulasya ca pazcAd Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA ETE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakah santO'sman prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti| 18 sa kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamadudh, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatkSaNat sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAZa viphalA jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silanjca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAnE'dhipatinAM samIpaM Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItVA rOmiloka vayam asmAKaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahitum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM, 21 imE yihUdlyalokaH santOpi tadEva zikSayitVA nagarE'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayO rvastrAni chitVA vEtrAghAtaM karttum AjnjApayan| 23 aparaM tE tau bahu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItVA sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti kArArakSakam Adizan| 24 itham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItVA pAdESu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApativAn| 25 atha nizIthasamayE paulasilAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnanjca kRtavanta, kArAsthiitA lokAzca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tEna bhittimUlEna saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkSaNat sarvvANI dvArANI muktANI jAtANI sarvvESAM bandhanANI ca muktANI| 27 ataEva kArArakSako nidrAtO jAgaritVA kArAya dvArANI muktANI dRSTVA bandilokaH palAyitA ityanumAya kosat khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prOccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazyA vayaM sarvve'trasmahE, tvam nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tadA pradIpaM AnEtum uktvA sa kampanaH san ullampyAbhyantaram AgatyA paulasilayOH pAdESu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptUM mayA kiM karttavayAM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANI sthApativAn tathA sa svayaM tadlyAH sarvVE parivArAzczvarE

vizasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya grHasthitasarvvalOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtREstasminnEva danPE sa tau grHItvA tayOH prahARANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE parijanAzca majjitA abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANI sthApativAn tathA sa svayaM tadyAH sarvvE parivArAzczEvzarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthitE tau lOkau mOcayEti kathAM kathayitum zAsakAh padAtiganaM prESitavantaH| 36 tataH kARArakSakaH paulaya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitum zAsakA lOkAna prESitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalEna pratistHETAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi dOSam na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazayA tAPayitvA kARAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutvA tE bhItAH 39 santastayOH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kARaya nirgatya ludiyAya gRham gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAKSATkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitaU|

**17** paulasilau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitaU| 2 tadA paulaH svAcArAnusArENa tESAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAya vicAraM kRtavAn| 3 phalataH khriSTEna duHkhabhOgaH karttavayaH zammadutthAnanjca karttavayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzOH prastAvAM karOMi sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANAM datvA sthirikRtavAn| 4 tasmAt tESAM katipayajana anyadEzIya bahavo bhaktalOKA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasilayOH pazcAdgAminO jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyalOKA IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOKAn sagginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhyE mahAkalahaM kRtvA yASOnO gRham Akramaya prEritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpaM AnEtum cESTitavantaH| 6 tESAmuddEzam aprApya ca yASOnAM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOcchaiH kathitavantO yE manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantastE 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 ESa yASOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn grHItavAn| yIzunAmaka EkO rAjastIti kathayantastE kaisarasyAjnjAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 tESAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lOkanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yASOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadNPam grHItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasilau zIghraM

birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lOKAH thiSalanIkisthalOkEbhyO mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEti jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOCanaM kRtvA svairAM kathAM agrHlan| 12 tasmAd anEkE yihUdiyA anyadEzIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSazcAnEkE vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagarE paulEnEvzarIya kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkisthA yihUdiyA jnjAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lOkAnAM kudravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudrENa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhInvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagarE tAvapEkSyatIsthan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNAM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdiyAn bhaktalOKAmzca haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO janAstEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kECid akathayan ESa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? aparE kECid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka ityanumlyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayat| 19 tE tam arEyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvAM prAcikaza idaM kIdRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kEValaM kasyAzcana navinakathAyAH zravanENa pracAraNEna ca kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSthan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOKA yUYaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijnjAtEvzarAya` EtallipiyuktAM yajnjavEdimEkAM dRSTvAn; atO na viditvA yaM pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvAM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi| 24 jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirESu na nivasati; 25 sa Eva sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagryA abhAvahETO rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNPAlE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUPitasamayaM vasatisInAnjca niraCinOT; 27 tasmAt lOKaiH kEnApi prakArENa mRgayitvA paramEvzarasya tatvAM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so'smAKaM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSthatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNANI kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAKamEva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smO hi' iti| 29 ataEva

yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya kauzalE na ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiTESAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna jnjAtavyaM| 30 tESAM pUrvvialOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM pratizvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApldAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktE na puruSENa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOthApanE na tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramaNaM prAdAt| 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutVA kEcid upAhaman, kEcidavadana ENAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH| 33 tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kEcillOkAstE na sArddhaM militVA vyazvasan tESAM madhyE 'rE yapAglyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzCAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat| 2 tasmin samayE klaudiyah sarvvAn yihUdlyAn rOmAnagaraM vihaya gantum AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilaNaM yihUdlyalOkah paulastaM sAKSat prApya tayOH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikAtvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitVA tat karmmAkArOt| 4 paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatVA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdlyAn anyadEzlyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 sIlatimathiyayO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttaptamana bhUtVA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramaNaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6 kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhaya pASaNPIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulO vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zONitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthaya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzlyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH kriSpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjitA abhavan| 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datVA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya| 10 ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM sprAStuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madlyA loka bhava AsatE| 11 tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyE na sArddhavatsaraparyantaM samsthAyEzvarasya kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdlyA EkavAkyAH santaH paulam AkramaY vicArasthAnaM nItVA 13 mAnuSa ESa vyavasthaya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH| 14 tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliYA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya

vAtizayaduStAtAcaraNasya vicArO'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat| 15 kintu yadi kEvaLaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdO bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyAM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadEzlyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi gAlliYA tESu sarvvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarabahunANI nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApYA kinjcanavratanimittam kiMkriyAnagarE zirO muNPayitVA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahitO jalapathE na suriyAdEzaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara upasthaya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdlyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinANI sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyAM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH param sa tai rvisRStah san jalapathE na iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAM upasthitaH san nagaram gatVA samAjAM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatKAlaM yApayitVA tasmAt prasthaya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayo rbhramitVA gatavAn| 24 tasminnEva samayE sikandariyAnagarE jAta ApallOnAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA EkO jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOgi ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtVA yathArthataya prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 ESa janO nirbhayatvE na bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyOpadEzakahAM nizamyA taM svayOH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpENEzvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatratiyAH ziSyagaNO yathA taM grhIati tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNENA samAzvasya patrE likhitE sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugrahENA pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt, 28 phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramAnaM datVA prakAzarUpENa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAKSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyAM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na va? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtmA diyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sa'vadat tarhi yUyAM kE na majjitA abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE vizvasitavyamityuktVA yOhan manaHparivarttanasUcakE na majjanE na jalE lokAn



amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO rylzukhrIStasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH paulEna tESAM gAtREsu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvArUPhAvAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 tE prAyENa dvAdazajana Asan| 8 paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicArAm kRtVAlOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO jana na vizvasya sarvvESAM samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttun pravRtTAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNam pRthakkRtVApatyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicArAm kRtAvAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadEzIyalOkAzca prabhO rylzOH kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmAni kRtAvAn 12 yat paridhEyE gAttramArjanavastre vA tasya dEhAt pIPitalOkAnAm samIpam AnItE tE nirAmaya jAtA apavitra bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH| 13 taDa dEZAtanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdIyA bhUtAapasAriNO bhUtagrastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE rylzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIZO rnAmnA yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmnO yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kRE sati 15 kazcid apavitrO bhUtAH pratyuditavAn, yIzUM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu kE yUYAM? 16 ityuktvA sOpavitrabhUtagrastO manuSyO lamphaM kRtVA tESAmupari pativA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAM lokAnAnjca zravOgOcarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabhO rylzO rnAmnO yazO 'varddhata| 18 yESamanEkESAM lokAnAM pratitirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpENAggikRtavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzikRtya sarvvESAM samakSam adAhayan, taTO gaNanAM kRtVAbudhyanta panjcaYutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabala jAtA| 21 sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulO mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUZAlamaM gantuM matIM kRtVA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiyErAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmIn samayE matE'smin kalahO jAtaH| 24 tatKArANamidaM, arttimdEvya rUPyamandiranirmmANEna sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dimlTriyanAmA nAPIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkAM jIvika bhavati,

Etad yUYAM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmnA kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyENa sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRtTim grAhayitVA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUYatE ca| 27 tEnAsmAkAM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rLokaiH pUjya yArtimi mahAdEvi tasyA mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyatE| 28 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE mahAkrOdhAnvitaH santa ucchaiHkArAm kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAM arttimI dEvi mahati bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaikacitta raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulO lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatMIyA AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpAM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavEdayan| 32 taTO nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabha vyAkula jAta kiM kArANAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rLokai rnAjnjAyI| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkEtaM kRtVA lokEbhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nizicite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI dEvi mahati vAkyAM prAyENa panjca danPAN yAvad EkasvarENa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 taTO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtVA kathitavAn hE iphiSIyAH sarvve loka AkarNayata, arttimlahAdEvya mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve lokaH kurvvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd EtatpratikuLaM kEpi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jnjAtVA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyanja| 37 yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUYamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyApahAraka yuSmAkAM dEvya nindakAzca na bhavanti| 38 yadi kanjana prati dimlTriyasya tasya sahAyAnAjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhiloka vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM gatVA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAkAM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThata tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasya niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaram yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAhETO rAjadrOhiNAMivAsmAkAM abhiyOgo bhaviSyatiIti zagka vidyatE| 41 iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahE nivRtTE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn| 2 tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzlyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan

tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgENa pratyAgantuM  
 matiM kRtavan| 4 birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH  
 thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau  
 darbbOnagarIyagAyatImathiyau  
 AziyAdEzlyatukhikatrathimau ca tEna sArddhaM  
 AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ETe sarvvE  
 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSyA trOyAnagarE  
 sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca  
 gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathEna  
 gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya  
 tatra saptadinAnyavAtiStHAmA| 7 saptAhasya  
 prathamadinE pUPAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH  
 paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni  
 prAyENa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO  
 dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthE yasmin  
 prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH  
 prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kaczana yuvA ca vAtAyana  
 upavizan ghOrataranidrAgrastO 'bhUt tadA paulEna  
 bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa  
 tasmAd uparisthatRtiyaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO  
 lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdatOlayan| 10 tataH  
 paulo'varuhya tasya gAtrE patitvA taM kroPE nidhAya  
 kathitavan, yUYaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAYaM prANai  
 rviyuktaH| 11 pazcAt sa punazcOpari gatvA pUPAn  
 bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA  
 prasthitavan| 12 tE ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA  
 gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM  
 pOTenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM  
 grahituM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhYAM  
 vrjituM matiM kRtvEti nirUpitavan| 14 tasmAt  
 tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM  
 nitvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt  
 pOTaM mOcaYitvA parE'hani khlyOpadvIpaSya  
 sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkEnAhnA  
 sAmOpadvIpaM gatvA pOTaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE  
 sthitvA parasmin divasE millitanagaram upAtiStHAmA|  
 16 yataH paula AziyAdEze kAlaM yApayitum  
 nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaram tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM  
 sthirikRtavan| yasmAd yadi sAdhyAM bhavati  
 tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcAzattamadinE sa  
 yirUZAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavan| 17 paulO  
 militAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya  
 prAcInAn AhUyAnItavan| 18 tESu tasya samIpam  
 upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathitavan, aham  
 AziyAdEze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad  
 yuSmAkAM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamayE  
 yathAcaritavan tad yUYaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH  
 sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna  
 yihudiyAnAm kumantraNajAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH  
 prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na  
 gOpAyitavan taM pracAryya saprakAzam gRhe gRhe  
 samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM  
 prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanIyaM 21 yihUdiyAnAm  
 anyadEzlyalOkAnAnjca samIpa EtAdRzAM sAkSyAM  
 dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san

yirUZAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmI, tatra mAmprati  
 yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA  
 bandhanaM klEzacca bhOktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagarE  
 nagarE pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM klEzamahaM  
 tRNaya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakanya  
 susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH  
 sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM  
 taM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM  
 samApayitunjca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manyE| 25  
 adhuna pazyata yESAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya  
 susaMvAdam pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavan EtAdRza  
 yUYaM mama vadanaM puna rdraStuM na prApsyatha  
 EtadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya  
 sarvvAn AdEzAn prakAzayituM na nyavarttE| 27 ahaM  
 sarvvESAM lokAnAM raktapAtadOSad yannirdOSa sE  
 tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmI| 28 yUYaM svESu  
 tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya  
 nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya  
 samAjanjca prabhuru njaraktamUlyEna kRItavAna tam  
 avata, 29 yato mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjayA vRka  
 yuSmAkAM madhyAM pravizya vrajAM prati  
 nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi  
 loka utthaya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam  
 upadEkSyantItiyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti hEtO ryUYaM  
 sacaitanyAH santastiStata, ahanjca sAzrupAtaH san  
 vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizAM pratijanaM bodhayituM  
 na nyavarttE tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM hE bhrAtarO  
 yuSmAkAM niStHAM janayituM pavitrikRtalOkAnAM  
 madhye'dhikAranjca dAtuM samarthO ya  
 IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO  
 ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNAM rUPyaM  
 vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama  
 matsahacaralOkAnAnjcaAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM  
 karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUYaM jAnItha| 35  
 anEna prakArENa grahaNad dAnaM bhadrAmi  
 yadvAkyAM prabhuru ryIzUH kathitavan tat smarttuM  
 daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjca  
 yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham  
 upadiStavAn| 36 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI  
 pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tEna tE  
 krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha  
 vizESata ESA yA katha tEnAkathi tatKaraNAt zOkAM  
 vilApanjca kRtvA kaNThAM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH|  
 pazcAt tE taM pOTaM nitvantaH|

**21** tai rvisRSTAH santO vayaM pOTaM bAhayitvA  
 RjumArgENa kOSam upadvIpam AgatyA parE'hani  
 rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm  
 upAtiStHAmA| 2 tatra phainikiyAdEzagAminam  
 pOTamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3  
 kuprOpadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA  
 suriyAdEzaM gatvA pOTasthadravyanYavarOhayituM  
 sOranagarE lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya  
 sAkSAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH  
 pazcAttE pavitrENAtmanA paulaM vyAharan

tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahil| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM gatAstE tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM sOranagarAt nAVa prasthAya talimAyinagamam upAtiStHama tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiStHamanAH kaisariyAnagamam Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiStHama| 9 tasya catasRO duhitarO'nUPhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu yihUdIyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdi samupasthitavAn| 11 sOSmAkaM samIpamEtya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItVA nijahastApAdAn baddhVA bhASitAvAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyOkA yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhVA bhinnadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayISyantIti vAKyAm pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUYaM kim kurutha? kim krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidirNaM kariSyatha? prabhO rylzO rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kEvala tanna prANAN dAtumapi sasajjOsmil| 14 tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktVA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 parE'hani pAthEyadravyANI gRhItVA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnaganarivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itVA kRpriyEna mnAsannAmna yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'smAn AhLAdEna gRhItavAn| 18 parasmin divasE paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTE lOkaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi samSthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natVA svIyapracArANena bhinnadEzIyAn pratIzvarO yAni karmMAni sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutVA tE prabhuM dhanyaM prOCya vAKyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhyE bahusahasrANI lOkA vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcArINa Etat pratyakSAm pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakhEdanAdAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvAM bhinnadEzanivAsinO yihUdIyalOkAn mUSAvAKyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatOSiti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivahO militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitVA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM kartuM kRtasagkalpA yE'smAMka catvArO mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gRhItVA taiH sahitaH

svaM zucim kuru tatha tESAM zirOmUnPanE yO vyayO bhavati taM tvaM dEhil| tatha kRE tvadIyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyatE sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhOtsantE| 25 bhinnadEzIyAnAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhitvEtthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM vyabhicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENa tESAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSanAdAya parasmin divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatVA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu tESAM EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn| 27 tESu saptasu dinESu samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdIyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitVA taM dhRtvA 28 prOCcail prAvOcan, hE isrAyElloKAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kuruta| yO manuja tESAM lOkAnAM mUSAvyavasthAya Etasya sthAnasyApi viparitaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarOt| 29 pUrVVaM tE madhyEnagamam iphiSanagarIyAM traphimaM paulEna sahitaM dRSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lOkA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsaNAd dvARANI sarvvANI ca ruddhAni| 31 tESu taM hantumudyatESu yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcaribhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsaNAt sainyANI sEnApatigaNanjca gRhItVA javEnAgatavAn| 32 tatO lOkAH sEnAgANena saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTVA paulatAPanAtO nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAN ESa kaH? kiM karmMA cAyaM kRtavAn? 34 tatO janasamUHasya kazcid EkaprakArAm kazcid anyaprakArAm vAKyAm araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakArANAd azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApayat| 35 tESu sOPAnasyOPari prAptESu lOkAnAM sAhasakArANat sEnAgANaH paulamuttOlya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lOkAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durikurutEti vAKyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyatE? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyam bhASAM jANAsi? 38 yO misariyO janaH pUrVVaM virOdham kRtvA catvAri sahasrANI ghAtakan bhaginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulO'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdIyO, nAhaM sAMAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva| 40 tEnAnujnJAtaH paulaH sOPAnOPari tiSthan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn,

tasmAt sarvvE susthira abhavan| tada paula  
ibrilyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama  
nivEdanE samavadhatta| 2 tada sa ibrilyabhASaya  
kathAM kathayatIti zrutVA sarvvE loka atIva  
niHzabda santO'tiSThan| 3 pazcAt sO'kathayat  
ahaM yihUdiya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya  
tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, EtannagarIyasya  
gamilyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtvA  
pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArENa  
sampUrNarUpENa zikSitO'bhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM  
yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOgi  
jAtaH| 4 matamEtad dviSTVA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAn  
kArAyAM baddhvA tESAM prANanAzaparyyantAM  
vipakSatAM akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH  
prAcinalOkAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH  
pramANaM dAtuM zaknivantI, yasmAt tESAM  
samIpAd dammESakanaganarivAsibhrAtRganArtham  
AjnjApatrAni grHItva yE tatra sthitAstAn danPayituM  
yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammESakanagaraM  
gatOsmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpAM  
prAptavAn tada dviTyapraharaVElAyAM satyAm  
akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahati dipti rmama  
caturdhiti prakAzitvat| 7 tatO mayi bhUmau patitE sati,  
hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati  
bhASita EtAdRza EkO ravOpi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM  
pratyavadaM, hE prabhE ko bhavan? tataH sO'vAdit yaM  
tvam tAPayasi sa nAsaratIyO yIzurahaM| 9 mama  
sagginO lokAstAM diptiM dRSTVA bhiiyaM prAptAH,  
kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM tE nAbudhyanta| 10  
tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, hE prabhO mayA kiM  
karttavayam? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthaya  
dammESakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavayam  
nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvam jnjApayisiSyasE| 11  
anantaram tasyAH kharataradiptEH kArANat  
kimapi na dRSTVA saggigANena dhRtahaStaH san  
dammESakanagaraM vrjaitavAn| 12 tannaganarivAsinAM  
sarvvESAM yihUdiyAnAM manyO vyavasthAnusArENa  
bhaktazca hanAniyanAmA manava EkO 13 mama  
sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula  
sudRSti rbhava tasmin danPE'ham samyak taM  
dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yatha tvam  
IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya  
darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyAM  
zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM  
IzvarastvAM manOnItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yatO yadyad  
adrAkSirazrauSizca sarvvESAM manavanAM samIpE  
tvam tESAM sAKSi bhaviSyasi| 16 ataEva kutO vilambase?  
prabhO rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSalanArthaM  
majjanAya samuttistha| 17 tataH paraM  
yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA  
prArthayE, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san  
prabhUM sAKSAt pazyan, 18 tvam tvaraya yirUzAlamaH  
pratiSThasva yatO lokAmayi tava sAKSyAM na

grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdaM vAkyam  
azrauSam| 19 tatOhaM pratyvAdiSam hE prabhO  
pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsinO lokAn baddhvA  
prahRtavAn, 20 tatha tava sAKSiNaH stiphAnasya  
raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM sammanya  
sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi  
rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH| 21 tataH sO'kathayat  
pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzIyAnAM  
samIpAM prESayiSyE| 22 tada loka EtavatparyyantAM  
tadyAM kathAM zrutVA prOccairakathayan,  
EnaM bhUmanPalAd dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya  
jIvanaM nOCitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitVA vasanAni  
parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlirakSipan 24 tataH  
sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtum  
samAdizat| Etasya pratikUlah santo lokaH kinnimittam  
EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvan, Etad vEtTuM taM kazaya  
prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat| 25  
padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM  
karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM  
zatasEnApatim uktaVAn danPAjnjAyAM aprAptAyAM  
kiM rOmilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArOsti?  
26 EnAM kathAM zrutVA sa sahasrasEnApatEH  
sannidhiM gatVA taM vArttAmavadat sa rOmiloka  
EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san kamma kuru| 27 tasmAt  
sahasrasEnApati rgatVA tamaprAKSIt tvam kiM  
rOmilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| sO'kathayat satyam| 28  
tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM  
dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyam prAptavAn; kintu paulaH  
kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prAptO'smi| 29 itthaM sati  
yE prahArENa taM parIkSitum samudyata Asan tE tasya  
samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilokaM  
vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt  
tatKArANAd abibhEt| 30 yihUdiyAlOkAH paulaM  
kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan  
sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt  
mOcaiytVA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH  
sarvvalOkAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau  
paulam avarOhya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulO'nanyadRSTyA pazyan  
akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralEna  
sarvvAntaHkaranENezvarasya sAKSAd AcarAmi| 2  
anEna hanAniyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOLE  
capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdistavAn| 3 tada  
paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM  
praharttum udyatOsti, yatO vyavasthAnusArENa  
vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitVA mAM  
praharttum AjnjApayasi| 4 tatO nikaTastha loka  
akathayan, tvam kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5  
tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa  
mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca  
svalOkAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA kathaya,  
EtAdRzi lipirasti| 6 anantaram paulastESAM  
arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUziloka iti  
dRSTVA prOccaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE

bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi phirUzinaH  
 satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNad  
 ahamapavAditOsmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM  
 phirUzidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt  
 sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH  
 sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca  
 sarvvESAM EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu  
 phirUzinaH sarvvam aggIkurvanti| 9 tataH  
 parasparam atizayakOLaHaLE samupasthitE phirUzinAM  
 pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH pratipakSA  
 uttiSthantO 'kathayan, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi  
 dOSAM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA va kazcid  
 dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya  
 prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva  
 bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPam khaNPam  
 kariSyantItyAzagkayA sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM  
 tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA  
 durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat| 11 rAtrO prabhustasya  
 samIpe tiStThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayO bhava  
 yathA yirUZAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA  
 rOmAnagarEpi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dinE samupasthitE  
 sati kiyanto yihUdIyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH  
 paulaM na hatva bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zaphEna  
 svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhika lOKA  
 iti paNam akurvvan| 14 tE mahAyAjakAnAM  
 prAcinalOkAnAnjca samIpaM gatvA kathayan,  
 vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmahE  
 drPhEnAnEna zaphEna baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataEva  
 sAMprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid  
 vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO  
 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE  
 nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthitEH  
 pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya  
 bhAginEyastESAmi mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA  
 tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula EkAM  
 zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn  
 sahasrasEnApatEH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya  
 kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya|  
 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpaM  
 upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi  
 nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulO mAMahUya  
 bhavataH samIpaM Enam AnEtum prArthitavAn| 19 tadA  
 sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM  
 nitvA prSThavan tava kiM nivEdanam? tat kathaya| 20  
 tataH sOkathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paulE kamapi  
 vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtum  
 bhavataH samIpe nivEdayitum amantayan| 21  
 kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatastESAM  
 madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzajjanEbhyO 'dhikalOkA  
 EkamantraNA bhUtva paulaM na hatva bhOjanaM  
 pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zaphEna baddhAH santO  
 ghAtaka iva sajjiTa idAniM kEvalaM bhavato 'numatim  
 apEkSantE| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvAM nivEditavAn tAM  
 kasmaicidapi mA kathayEtyuktva sahasrasEnApatistaM  
 yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasEnApati

rdvau zatasEnApati AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM  
 rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTayAM satyAM  
 kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dvE zatE  
 ghOTakArOhisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM  
 dvE zatE ca janAn sajjiTan kurutaM| 24 paulam  
 ArOhayitum phillikSAdhipatEH samIpaM nirvVighnaM  
 nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa  
 patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamEtat, 26  
 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphillikSAdhipatayE  
 klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalOkAH  
 pUrvvam EnaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhanthum  
 yudata EtasminnantarE sasainyOhaM tatrOpasthAya ESa  
 janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28  
 kinnimittam tE tamapavadante tajnjAtuM tESA sabhAM  
 tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatastESAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya  
 kayAcana kathaya sO'pavAditO'bhavat, kintu sa  
 zrGkhalabandhanArhO va prANanAzArhO bhavatiDrzaH  
 kOPYaparAdhO mayAsya na dRSTaH| 30 tathApi  
 manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakAiva  
 sajjiTa EtAM vArttAM zrutva tatKsANat tava  
 samIpaMEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava  
 samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH  
 kuzalam bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArEna paulaM  
 gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32  
 parE'hani tEna saha yAtuM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM  
 sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH parE  
 ghOTakArOhisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaraM upasthAya  
 tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpe  
 paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM  
 paThitva prSThavan ESa kimpradEzIyo janaH? sa  
 kilikiyApradEzIya EkO jana iti jnjAtva kathitavAn, 35  
 tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi|  
 hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

**24** panjcabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA  
 mahAyAjakO'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya  
 prAtikUlyEna nivEdayitum tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana  
 vaktAraM prAcinajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA  
 kaisariyAnagaraM Agacchat| 2 tataH paulE samAniTE sati  
 tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE  
 mahAmahimaphllikSa bhavato vayam atinirvVighnaM  
 kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA  
 EtaddeZlyAnAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti hEtO  
 rvayamatikRtanjnAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato  
 guNAN gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi  
 rbhavantaM yEna na viranjayAmi tasmAd vinayE  
 bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNOtu| 5 ESa  
 mahAmArisvarUpO nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya  
 mukhyO bhUtva sarvvadEzESu sarvvESAM  
 yihUdIyanAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRtitiM  
 janayatItiyasmAbhi rmizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci  
 karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kAraNad vayam EnaM dhRtvA  
 svavyavasthAnusArEna vicArayitum prAvarttAmahi; 7  
 kintu luSiyAH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM  
 karEbhya EnaM gRhItva 8 EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH

samIpam Agantum AjnjApyat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmO bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEdituM zakSyatE| 9 tato yihUdIya api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA katha pramaNam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOtti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam| 11 adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA katha bhavata jnjAtuM zakyate; 12 kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE va lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH| 13 idAniM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramaNaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca ya yA katha likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENaHaM nijapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayAmItiyahaM bhavataH samakSam aggarOmI| 15 dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANAnjca pramItalOkAnAmEvOthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmimE svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmI; 16 Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yathA nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzIyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAniyadravyANi naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18 tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM va na kAritavAn tathApyAzyAdEzIyAH kiyanto yihudiyaloka madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nOcEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthanAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi, 21 tESAM madhyE tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi dOSO'labhyata na vEti varam ETe samupasthitalOkA vadantu| 22 tada phIlikSa EtAM kathAM kRtavA zrutva tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiyE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSatkaraNaya va tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdISTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmNa yihUdiyaya svabhAryyaya sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhaT khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAniM yAhi, aham avakAzAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptiyarthaM paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna

sAkaM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphiStA phAlIkSasya padaM prAptE sati phIlikSO yihUdiyAn santuSTAn cikrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaraM Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUzAlamaM AnEtum AjnjApyatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhyE gOpanEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuktaH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThathi tarhi yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvanti tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dadavizEbhyO'dhikam vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApyat| 7 paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdiyAlOkAstaM caturdizi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApatavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramaNaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdiyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya va pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTO yihUdiyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhigyogE mama sAkSAd vicArito bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavitum yOgyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdiyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadharthaM karmma va yadyaham akariSyAm tarhi prANahananadanPamapi bhOktum udyato'bhaviSyAm, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karESu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu| 12 tadA phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulaya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpam gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinEbhyAH param AgripparAja barNIKI ca phISTaM sAkSAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaraM Agatavanta| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikALE mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM prAcinalOkAzca tam apOdyA tamprati daNPajnjAM prArthayanta| 16 tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakan sAkSat kRtvA svasmin yO'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnOti, tAvatKAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya

prANanAzAjnjApanaM rOmilOkAnAM rIti rnahi| 17  
tatastESvatrAgatESu parasmin divasE'ham avilambaM  
vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum  
AjnjApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka  
upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana  
mahApavAdaM nOthApya 19 svESAM matE tathA paulo  
yaM sajlvaM vadati tasmin ylzunAmani mRtajanE ca  
tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatOhaM  
tAdRgvicArE saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM  
yirUzAlamaM gatva kim tatra vicArito bhavitum  
icchasi? 21 tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTE vicArito  
bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatKAlaM taM  
kaisarasya samIpaM prESayitum na zaknOmi tAvatKAlaM  
tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH  
phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya  
kathAM zrOtum abhilaSami| tada phISTO vyAharat  
zvastadyAM kathAM tvaM zrOSyasi| 23 parasmin divasE  
AgrippO barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA  
pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi nngarasthpradhAnalokaizca  
saha militva rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tada  
phISTasyAjnjaya paula AnItO'bhavat| 24 tada phISTaH  
kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvVE loka  
yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUho yasmin mAnuSE  
mama samIpe nivEdanaM kRtvA prOcchaiH kathAmimAM  
kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jlvanaM nOcitaM  
tamEtaM mAnuSAM pazyata| 25 kintvESa janaH  
prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM  
tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavitum  
prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prESayitum  
matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrIyuktasya samIpaM Etasmin  
kiM lEkhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na  
jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM lEkhitum kinjcana  
nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM  
vizESaTO hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam  
AnayE| 27 yatO bandiprESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyOgasya  
kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdit, nijAM kathAM  
kathayitum tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt  
paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdit| 2 hE  
AgripparAja yatKArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO  
'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAKSan  
nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM  
bhAgyaM manyE; 3 yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA  
yA rItiH sUKSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn  
vijnatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyamavalambya  
mama nivEdanaM zRNOtu| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE  
svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd  
yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOKAH sarvVE  
vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvVEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat  
phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvaHaM kAlaM  
yApitavAn yE janA balyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti tE  
EtAdRzaM sAKSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM  
zaknuvanti| 6 kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkaM  
pUrVvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad aggikRtavAn

tasya pratyAzAhEtOraham idAnIM vicArasthAnE  
daNPayamAnOsmi| 7 tasyAggikArasya phalaM prAptum  
asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizama mahAyatnAd  
IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH  
pratyAzAya hEtOrahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO'bhavam| 8  
IzvarO mRtAn utthApayisyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkaM  
nikaTE'sambhavaM kutO bhavEt? 9 nAsaratIyaylZO  
rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapatikUIAcaraNam  
ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijnjaya  
10 yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH  
pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat kSamatAM prApya bahUn  
pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavan vizESatastESAM  
hananasamayE tESAM viruddhaM nijAM sammatiM  
prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESu  
tEbhyO danPaM pradattavAn balat taM dharmmaM  
nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhad  
unmattaH san vidEzlyanagarAni yAvat tAn tAPitavAn|  
12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpat zaktim  
AjnjApatranjca labdhva dammESaknagarE gataVAn| 13  
tadAhaM hE rAjan mArgamadyhE madhyAhnakAlE  
mama madhyasagginAM lOkAnAjca catasRSu dikSu  
gaganat prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM  
dIptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvVESu bhUmau  
patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi?  
kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam  
ibrIyabhASaya gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabdo mayA  
zrutaH| 15 tadAhaM prSTavAn hE prabho kO bhavAn?  
tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yizuM tvaM tAPayasi soHaM, 16  
kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH  
punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM  
sarvVESAM kArYyANAM tvAM sAKSiNaM mama  
sEvakanjca karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizESaTO  
yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM  
manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yathA pApamOcanaM  
bhavati 18 yathA tE mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtanAM  
madhyE bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyENa  
tESAM jnjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttum  
tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca  
Izvaram prati matIH parAvarttayaItum tESAM samIpaM  
tvAM prESyAmi| 19 hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM  
svargIyapratyAdEzAM agrAhyaM akRtvAhaM 20  
prathamato dammESaknagarE tato yirUzAlami  
sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEze anyESu dEzESu ca yEna loka  
matiM parAvarttya IzvarAM prati parAvarttayante,  
manaHparAvarttanayOgyAni karmmAni ca kurvvanti  
tAdRzam upadEzAM pracAritavAn| 21 EtatKArANAd  
yihUdIya madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum  
udyataH| 22 tathApi khriSTO duHkhaM bhuktva  
sarvVESAM pUrVvam zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzlyAnAM  
bhinnadEzlyAnAjca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati 23  
bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM  
pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na  
kathayitva IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhva mahatAM  
kSudrANAnjca sarvVESAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya  
yAvat tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa

uccaiH svarENa kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsEna tvam hatanjnAnO jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phiSTa nAHam unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjca vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAKSAd akSOBhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyatE yatastad vijanE na kRtaM| 27 hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAkyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvAM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyENa mAMapi khriSTIyAM karOSi| 29 tataH so'vAdit bhavAn yE yE lOkAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyENa iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdrZA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpE prArthayE'ham| 30 EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNiki sabhAstha lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gOPanE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarOt| 32 tata AgrippaH phiSTam avadat, yadyESA mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicAriTO bhavitUM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyaM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpE paulaM tadanyAM katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyAM pOTamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpE na yAtuM matim kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOTam amOcayAma; mAkidaniyAdEzasthathiSalanikInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazzcid jan'ismAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divasE 'smAbhiH sidOnnagarE pOTE lAgite tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavan upayAtum anujajnJau| 4 tasmAt pOTE mOCite sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vAyAM kuprOPadvIpasya tirasamIpE na gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiStHama| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOTastAM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM pOTam asmAn ArOHayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvOpasthtiH pUrvvaM praktikULEna pavanEna vAyAM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tirasamIpE na gatavantaH| 8 kaSTEna tamuttIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiStHama| 9 ithaM bahutithaH kaLO yApita upavAsadinanjAtitaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn, 10 hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayAM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkAM kleZA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE kEvalaM pOTasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAkAM prANANAmapi| 11 tadA zatasEnApatiH paulOktavAkyatOpi

karNadhArasya pOTavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zitakALE vASArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratOCOrdizOH krItyaH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zitakAlaM yApayituM prAyENa sarvvE mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkya nijAbhiprAyasya siddhEH suyOgo bhavatIti buddhvA pOTaM mOCayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tirasamIpE na calitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakSaNAt paramEva urakludOnnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahan pOTE'lagit 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum pOTasyAZaktatvAd vAyAM vAyuna SVayam nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudinAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpE na pOTaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSama| 17 tE tAmAruhya rajjCA pOTasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cEt pOTO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH pOTO vAyuna cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOTO dOlAyamAnO'bhavat parasmin divasE pOTasthAni katipayAni dravyAni toYE nikSiptAni| 19 trTIyadivase vAyAM svahastaiH pOTasajjanadravyAni nikSiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdini samAcchannAni tato 'tiva vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSthat| 21 bahudinESu lokairanAhArENa yApiteSu sarvvESAM sAKsat paulastiSthan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItiyupadvIpAt pOTaM na mOCayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadam tadgrahaNAM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca nAghaTiSyEtAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam EkasyApi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOTasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yatO yasyEzvarasya lOkO'haM yanjCAhaM paricarAmi tadiya Eko dUtO hyO rAtrau mamAntike tiSthan kathitavAn, 24 hE paula ma bhaiSIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saggino lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataEva hE mahEcchA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdrZt vizvAsa IzvarE vidyatE, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudrE pOTastathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtrE rdvitiyapraharasamayE kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSthati pOTiyalOkA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAniti jnjAtavantaH| kinjciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra pancadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA 29 cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAd pOTasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturO laggarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apEkSyA sarvvE sthitavantaH| 30 kintu pOTiyalOkAH pOTAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalam kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarOHya palAyitum acESTanta| 31 tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagANaya ca kathitavAn, ETE yadi pOTamadhYE na tiSthanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| 32 tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitva



nAvam jalE patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdham| 34 atO vinayE'haM bhakSyam bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kEzaikOpi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktva bhOkturn Arabdhavan| 36 anantaraM sarvVE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan| 37 asmAkaM pOTE SaTsaptayadhikazatadvayaloka Asan| 38 sarvvESu lOkESu yathESTAM bhuktavatsu pOsthan gOdhumAn jaladhau nikSipyai taiH pOTasya bhArO laghUkRtaH| 39 dinE jATE'pi sa ko dEza iti tadA na paryacyata; kintu tatra samataTam Ekam khAtaM dRSTva yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaram pOtaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA tE laggaran chittva jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mOcaiyitva pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tirasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthANE saikatOpari pOTE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggo'lagat tEna pOTO bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkayA sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavan, yE bAhutaraNam jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitva bAhubhistrItva kUlAM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOTIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvVE bhUmiM prApya prANai rIjvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatratyOpadvipasya nAma milItEti tE jnJAtavantaH| 2 asabhyaloka yathESTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamanAvRSTEH zItAcca vahnIm prajivAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt Ekah KRNSasarpo nirgatyA tasya hastE draSTavan| 4 tE'sabhyalOkAstasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTva parasparam uktavanta ESa janO'vazyAM naraha bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavan tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvitum na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhuvan tam sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipyai kAmapi pIPAM nAptavan| 6 tato viSajvAlaya Etasya zarIram sphItam bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatiIti nizcitya loka bhukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvO bhavEt| 7 publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvipasyAdhipatirAsit tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'sman nijagRham nItva saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarOt| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pita jvarAtisArEna pIPyamAnah san zayyAyAm AsIt; tathA paulastasya samIpaM

gatva prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn| 9 itthaM bhUTE tadvipanivAsina itarEpi rOgiloka AgatyA nirAmaya bhavan| 10 tasmAtte'smAkam ativa satkArAm kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayOjanlyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza Ekah sikandarIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlam yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSthat tamEva pOtaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUSanagaram upsthaAya tatra triNi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvRtya rigiyanagaram upsthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyallinagaram upAtiSthAmA| 14 tato'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAmA| 15 tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutva Appiyapharam triSTavarNinjca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAKSAT karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam Aptavan| 16 asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandin pradhAnasEnApatEH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulaya svarakSakapadAtina saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavan| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthan pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavan tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavan, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kinjcana karmmAhaM nAkaravam tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandim kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH| 18 rOmiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAranaM na prApya mAM mOcaiyitum aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vicArasya prArthanaM karttavya jAta nOCet nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgo nAsti| 20 EtatkArANad ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjcaAhUyam isrAyElvazlyAnAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalEna baddho'bhavam| 21 tadA tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadEzAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prApta yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtastESAM kOpi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmA| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM janImaH| 23 taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bhava Ekatra militva paulasya vASagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyakAlam yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjyE pramANaM datva tESAM pravRtitiM janayitum cESTitavan| 24 kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan; 25 EtatkArANat tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvVE calitavantaH; tathApi paula

EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA  
yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAKaM  
pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa,  
yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva  
vacastvidaM| karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM  
na bhOtsyatha| nEtraI rdraKSyatha yUyanjca  
jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| 27 tE mAnuSA  
yathA nEtraIH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH  
ryathA na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH|  
vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE  
manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA  
tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthULa hi buddhayaH|  
badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH|| 28 ata  
IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadEzlyAnAM  
samIpaM prESita taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM janIta|  
29 EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH  
parasparaM bahuvicArAM kurvantO gatavantaH|  
30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM  
yAvad bhATakIyE vAsagRhE vasan yE lOkAstasya  
sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva parigRhlan, 31  
nirvighnam atizayaniHkSOBham IzvarIyarAjatvasya  
kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTE kathAH  
samupAdizat| iti||

# rOmiNaH

**1** IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakRta AhUtAH prEritazca prabhO rylzukhrISTasya sEvako yAH paulaH 2 sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitraOkAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM sa prabhuryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdO vaMzOdbhavaH 4 pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOthAnEna pratipannaM| 5 aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzuna khrISTEna yUyamaPyAhUtAstE 'nyadEzlyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yatha bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyENa vayam tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanja prAptAH| 7 tAtEnAsmAkam IzvarENa prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradlyEtAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmI| 9 aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAMprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyOgaM prApnOmI, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnuyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmI, 10 Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasa paricarAmI sa IzvarO mama sAKSI vidyate| 11 yatO yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yatha zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kArANAd 12 yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyAM kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAKSat karttuM madhyA vAnjchA| 13 hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzlyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yatha phalaM bhunjJE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamanE mama vighno jAta iti yUyAM yad ajnJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhyE| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAM RNI vidyE| 15 ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsmi| 16 yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdlyEbhyO 'nyajAtlyAn yAvat sarvvajAtlyAnAM madhyE yAH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzate| tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"| 18 ataEva yE mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOPaH prakAzate| 19 yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOCaraM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyedrZyAnyapi

sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti| (aiidios g126) 21 aparam Izvaram jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtajnjA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvvE tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparanjca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni| 22 tE svAn jnjAnino jnjAtvA jnjAnahInA abhavan 23 anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhrtErArKrtiviziSTapra 24 itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAMatam AzritavantaH saddidAnandaM sRSTikarttArAM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH; (aiion g165) 25 iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IzvarENa tESu kvabhiIASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAKAM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanijabhhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn| 29 ataEva tE sarvvE 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duSTatvaM lobhO jighAMsa IrSYa vadhO vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESaka hiMsaka ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghaka 31 avicAraka niyamalagghinaH snEharahita atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taEva mRtityOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lOkESvapi prIyante|

**2** hE paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi| 2 kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM danPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM janImaH| 3 ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradanPAT palAyitum zakSyasiti kiM budhyase? 4 aparam tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhva tvaM kiM tadlyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikarOSi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOPaM sanjcinOSi? 6 kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tarkarmmAnusArENa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahima satkArO'maratvanjcaItAni mRgayante tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiionis g166) 8 aparam yE

janAH satyadharmmam agrHItvA viparItadharmmam grHlanti tAdRzA virOdhiJanAH kOpam krOdhanjca bhOkSyante] 9 A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvVE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOkAH santi tAn prati mahima satkArAH zAntizca bhaviSyanti] 11 Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti] 12 alabdHavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAzO bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstra yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati] 13 vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyanti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti] 14 yatO 'labdhavyavasthAzAstra bhinnadEziyalOkA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvanti tarhyalabdHazAstrAH santo'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti] 15 tESAM manasi sAKSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kada tAn dOSiNaH kada vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANam svayamEva dadati] 16 yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNANAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyate] 17 pazya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi, 18 Izvaramuddizya svaM zlaghasE, tathA vyavasthaya zikSitO bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sRAm vimiMkSE, 19 aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkANAM mArgadarzayita 20 timirasthitalOkANAM madhyE diptisvarUpO'jnjAnalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEVeti manyasE] 21 parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratisEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM zlaghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyase? 24 zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkaM dOSad Izvarasya nAmnO ninda bhavati]" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriya saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati] 26 yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchEdI sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyate? 27 kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lOkastvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? 28 tasmAd yO bhAyE yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi; 29 kintu yO jana Antariko yihUdi sa Eva yihUdi

aparanjca kEvalalikhitaya vyavasthaya na kintu manAsiko yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazamSa manuSyEbhyO na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH]

3 aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'diyata] 3 kaizcid avizvasanE kRTE tESAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyatE? 4 kEnApi prakArENa nahi| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathAplzvaraH satyavAdi| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyEna nirdDOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyamaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM danPAM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathAM jagatO vicArayita bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvEna tasya mahima varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvEna gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 maggalArthaM pApamapi karaNiyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kuto nOCyate? kintu yairucyate tE nitAntaM danPasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapucyata ityasmAkaM glANiM kurvantaH kiyantO loka vadanti] 9 anyalOkEbhyO vayaM kiM zrESTHAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramANam vayaM pUrvvam adadama] 10 lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA jnjAnIzvarajnjAnI mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hi] 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakAriNaH| Eko janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karOti ca] 13 tathA tESAntu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAMOSThasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapatEna ca pUryyate] 15 raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca] 16 pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klEzazca kEvalaH| 17 tE janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragOcaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKSad aparAdhi bhavati] 20 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kaizcidapi prANIZvarasya sAKSat sapuNyikRtO bhavitum na zakSyati yatO vyavasthaya pApajnjAnamAtraM jAyate] 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarENa dEyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANikRtaM sad idANIM prakAzate] 22 yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAD IzvarENa dattaM tat puNyAM sakalesu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate] 23 tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvariyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA

khRiStakRtE na paritrANe na sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazONitE na vizvAsAt pApanAzako bali bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarENa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtApApANAM mArjjanakarANE svIyAthArthyaM tE na prakAzyatE, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tE na prakAzyatE, aparaM ylzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sa dUrikRtA; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kEvalE na vizvAsE na mAnavaH sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM zaknOItiyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsE na vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya kiM labdhavan Etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahil| 3 zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakArINO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pAPinaM sapuNyIkariOti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yO vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkariOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyud varNayAmAsa, yatha, 7 sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTANI yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parEzE na pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 ESa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparajca sa yat sarvvESAM atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAm Adipuruso bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvE na gaNyEran; 12 yE ca lOkAH kEvalaM chinnavacO na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yE na vizvAsamArgENa gatavan tE naiva tasya pAdacihnE na gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruso bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramanasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnA sa prApnOt| 13 ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnJA taM tasya vaMzanja prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlika nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlika| 14 yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikArINO bhavanti

tarhi vizvAsO viphalO jAyatE sA pratijnjApi luptaival| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kOPaM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAM AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataEva sA pratijnJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUlika yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthatO yE vyavasthaya tadvaMzasambhavAH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsE na tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijnJA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yO nirjIvan saIvan avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOtI ibrAhImO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAKSAT sO'smAKaM sarvvESAM Adipurusa AstE, yatha likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipurusaM kRtvA niyuktavan| 18 tvadiyastAdrZO vaMZO janiSyatE yadidaM vAKyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEziyalOkAnAm Adipuruso yad bhavati tadarthaM sO'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtvAn| 19 aparajca kSINavizvAsO na bhUtva zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajOnivRttinjca tRNaya na mEnE| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvarE na yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcaAra| 22 iti hEtoStasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcaRE| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yatO'smAKaM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAKaM puNyaprAptyarthanjcaOtthApitO'bhavat yO'smAKaM prabhu rylustasyOtthApayitarIzvarE 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

**5** vizvAsE na sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvarENa sArddhaM prabhuNasmAKaM yIzukhrISTE na mElanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgENa tE naiva nIta vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu klEzabhOGe'pyAnandAmO yataH klEzAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM janImaH, 4 dhairyyaAcca parikSitatvaM jAyatE, parikSitatvAt pratyAZa jAyatE, 5 pratyAZaTO vriPitvatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyanM dattE na pavitrENatmanAsmAKam antaHkaranAnIzvarasya prEmavArina siktAnil| 6 asmAsu nirupAyESu satsu khRiSta upayukTE samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyan prANAn atyajat| 7 hitakArINO janasya kRtE kOpi prANAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyE na kOpi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAKaM khRiSTaH svaprANAn tyaktavan, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitavan| 9 ataEva tasya raktapAtE na sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tE na kOPAd uddhAriSyAmaH| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma

tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyam tasya jIvanEna rakSAM lapsyAmahE| 11 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahi tEnAsmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna sampratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, EkEna mAnuSEna pApAM pApEna ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvvE mAnuSA mRTE rnighna abhavat| 13 yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNanaM na vidyatE| 14 tathApyAdama yAdRzAm pApAM kRtAm tAdRzAm pApAM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarOt sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikEna janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTEna bahuSu bhAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati| 16 aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yatO vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvam jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bhAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyAM kariSyanti| 18 EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM danPagaMI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkAm puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAMI mArga Eval| 19 aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bhAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bhAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bhAhulyam abhavat| 21 tEna mRtyuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvam bhavati| (ai0nios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpEna yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiSthAma iti vAkyAM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmah? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApAM prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmah? 3 vayaM yAvantO loka yIzukhrISTE majjitA abhavAma tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjita iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 4 tatO yathA pituH parAkramEna zmazAnAt khrISta utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE samSthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tEna samYuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmah| 6 vayaM yadi pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkAM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkAM purAtanapurustEna sAkAM kruze'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImah| 7 yo hataH sa

pApAt mukta Eval| 8 ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkAM vizvAsO vidyatE| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTO puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImah| tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rnAsti| 10 aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikada pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEzvaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnEzvaram uddizya jIvantO jAnItha| 12 aparanjca kutsitAbhilASAn pUrayituM yuSmAkAM martyadEhESu pApam AdhipatyaM na karOtul| 13 aparaM svAm svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAsstrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApAM kariSyAmah? tanna bhavatu| 16 yatO mRtijanakaM pApAM puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjcaityaOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rIabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktaH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkAM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA hEtO rmanavavad aham Etad bravimi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAniM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE nijAggAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmani yUyam idAniM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhvE pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkAM ko lAbha Asit? pApAM karmmaM phalaM maraNamEva| 22 kintu sampratam yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkAM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE| (ai0nios g166)

**7** hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajIvaM mAnavOparyyadhapatitvam karOtIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UPa bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSthati kintu yadi pati mriyatE tarhi sA nRI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyate| 3 EtatkArANat patyurjIvanakAlE nRI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati mriyatE tarhi sA tasya vyavasthAyA mukta sati puruSantarEna vyUPHApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati|

4 hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitEna puruSEna saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khriSTasya zarIrENa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH| 5 yatO'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggESu jivan AsIt| 6 kintu taDA yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vAyam tasya adhInatvAt mukTA iti hEtorIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhItAnusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH 7 tarhi vAyam kiM brUmaH? vyavastha kiM pApajanika bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAm pApaM kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lobhaM mA kArSriti cEd vyavasthAgranthE likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthaya pApaM chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yatO vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm pApaM mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApaM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEna mAM vanjcayitva tEna mAm ahan| 12 ataEva vyavastha pavitra, AdEzaca pavitro nyAyyO hitakarI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tatha nidEzEna pApaM yadatiVa pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEna mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabOdihikEti vAyam jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya kRitakigkarO vidyE| 15 yatO yat karmma karOMi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOMi kintu yad RtiyE tat karOMi| 16 tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOMi tarhi vyavastha sUttamEti svIkarOMi| 17 ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEna pApEnaiva kriyatE| 18 yatO mayi, arthaTO mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAm tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi| 19 yatO yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAnjchAmi TAM na karOMi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadEva karOMi| 20 ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEccha na bhavati tad yadi karOMi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yO 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSEnzvaravyavasthAyAM santuStA sE; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madIyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cEstatE| 24 ha hA yo'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM mAM

EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukkhrIStEna nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIrENa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEvanaM karOMi|

8 yE janAH khriSTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhunA danPARha na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavastha khriSTayIzuna pApamaraNayO rvyavasthATO mAmamOcayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmAsAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabaliRUpanjca prESya tasya zarIre pApasya danPAam kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavan| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANI sarvvANI sAdhyantE| 5 yE zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNaste AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOti| 8 EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarENa na zakyam| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhyE vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH| yasin tu khriSTasyAtma na vidyatE sa tatsambhavO nahi| 10 yadi khriSTO yuSmAn adhitiSThathi tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati| 11 mRtagANAd yIzu ryEnOthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagANat khriSTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rIvayiSyati| 12 hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAbhi rna karttavayaH| 13 yadi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi marmartavyamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANI ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yatO yAvantO loka IzvarasyAtmanAKRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambOdhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAna Etasmin pavitra Atma svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANAM dadAti| 17 ataEva vAyam yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriSTEna sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAginO bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAginO bhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpE varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manyE| 19 yataH prANigana Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apEkSatE| 20 aparanjca prANiganaH svairam alikatAyA vazkRtO

nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhlnatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItiyabhiprAyENA vazIkartrA vazIcakraE| 22 aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karOTiti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vAyamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratikSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAzaya tRANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yato manusyO tat samIkSatE tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamahE| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkAM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karOTi; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkANAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNanusArENaHUtAH santO yE tasmin prIyante sarvVANI militva tESAM maggalaM sAdhyanti, Etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30 aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH| 31 itiyatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkAM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakSO'smAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSitva yo'smAkAM sarvVESAM kRtE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvVANI na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhirucitESu kEna dOSa ArOpayisyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna? 34 aparaM tEbhyO danPadAnAjnjA vA kEna kariSyatE? yo'smannimittaM prANAN tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadyAd utthitavAn, api cEzvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yAH khrISTaH kiM tEna? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOTi? klEzO vyasanaM vA tAPanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaggo vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilAM dinaM| balirdEyo yathA MESO vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA| 37 aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE| 38 yato'smAkAM prabhuna yIzulkhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkAM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyam kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nicapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

9 ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAKSAt satyamEva bravImi pavitrasyaAtmanaH sAKSan madiyaM mana Etat sAKSyAM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtiyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham| 4 yatasta isrAyElasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM teJO niyamO vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAM adhikArO'sti| 5 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvaD saccidAnanda IzvarO yAH khrISTaH sO'pi zAririkasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH| (aion g165) 6 Izvarasya vAKyaM viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAd isrAyELO vaMzE yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta isrAyElIya na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhImO vaMzE jAtA api sarvvE tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmna tava vaMzO vikhyAtO bhaviSyati| 8 arthAt zAririkasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantAvanta EvEzvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravanaD yE jAyante taEvEzvaravaMzO gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratizrute rVakyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra Eko janiSyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENa yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtat yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yoSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkAM ishAkAH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karanAT pUrvvaM 12 taM pratidaM vAKyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyate, 13 yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESavi na prItva yAKUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikrSAmi tamEvAnugrhlAmi, yanjca dayitum icchAmi tamEva dayE| 16 ataEvEcchata yatamAnEna va mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkArINezvarENaiva sAdhyatE| 17 phirauNi zAsrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma pratKazayitunjca tvAM sthApatavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugrhlAti, yanjca nigrहितum icchati taM nigRhlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSaM kutO gRhlAti? tadyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzAM maM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTrE kiM kathayisyati? 21 EkasmAn mRtpiNPAD utkRSTapakRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IzvaraH kOPaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyAni krOdhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dirghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; 23 aparanjca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kEvalayihUdinAM nahi



bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yO lOkO mama nAsIt tam vadiSyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rmE'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyAM madIyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata| amarEzasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra tE| 27 isrAyElIyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyElIyavaMzAnAM yA samkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyatE| tathApi kEValaM lOkairalpaistrANAM vrajisiyate| 28 yato nyAyEna svam karmma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva samkSEpAnnijam karmma kariSyati| 29 yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kinjinnOdaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEziyA lOkA api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsEna puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyElloka vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kArANaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya cESTitva tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi stiyOni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAranjca pASANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyate|

**10** hE bhrAtara isrAyElIyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE| 2 yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnjanA nahi, 3 yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtapuNyAM sthApayitum cESTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatva na svikurvanti| 4 khriSTa EkaiKavizvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpO bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayEna yat puNyAM tad EtAdRzAM vAKyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khriSTam avarOhayiSyati? 7 kO vA prEtalOkam avaruhya khriSTAM mRtgaNamadhyAd AnESyatiti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavya| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM braviti? tad vAKyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAKyam asmAbhiH pracArayamaNAm vizvAsasya vAKyamEva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanEna svikarOSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyasE| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjca vadanEna svikarttavayaM| 11 zAstrE yAdRzAM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yAH sarvvESAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati| 13 yataH, yAH kazciti paramEzasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate| sa Eva manujO nUnam paritrAtO bhaviSyati| 14 yaM yE janA na

pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? yE vA yasyAKhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE tam kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitARo na tiSThanti tadA kathaM tE zROSyanti? 15 yadi vA prEritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzAM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAniya yE narAH| pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE| tESAM caraNapadmAni kidRk zObhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu tE sarvvE tam susaMvAdaM na gRHitavantaH| yizvAyiyO yathA likhitamAn| asmatpracAritE vAKyE vizvAsamakArOddhi kaH| 17 ataEva zravanAd vizvAsa aizvaravAKyapracArAt zravananjca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravimi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabdO mahIM vyApnOd vAKyanjca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyElIyalOkAH kim EtAM katham na budhyantE? prathamato mUsA idaM vAKyaM prOVaca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi klEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSObhEna kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna samprSTAM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM| 21 kintvisrAyElIyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjckAra, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rIOkai rviruddhaM vAKyamucyate| tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM|

**11** IzvarEna svikIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzAM vAKyaM bravimi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagOtrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyElIyalOkO'smi| 2 IzvarEna pUrvvAM yE pradRSTastE svakIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahil| aparam EliyOpAKhyAnE zAstrE yalikhitam AstE tad yUyAM kiM na janitha? 3 hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajnjavEdirabhanjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghanan kEVala Eko'ham avaziStA AsE tE mamApi prANAN nAzayitum cESTanate, EtAM katham isrAyElIyalOkANAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaram kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAkSat yai rjanUni na pAtitAni tadRzAH sapta sahasrANi lOkA avazESita mayA| 5 tadvad Etasmin varrtamAnakAlE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAM avaziSTAH katipayA lOkAH santi| 6 ataEva tad yadyanugrahEna bhavati tarhi kriyaya na bhavati nO cEd anugrahO'nanugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyaya bhavati tarhyanugrahEna na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyauva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyElIyalOkA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalOkAstata prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH| 9 EtEsmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAM unMATHavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA danPavad vA bhaviSyati| 10 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraIH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpauthuH kaTidEzasya

tESAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| 11 patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcAm kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 tESAM patanaM yadi jagato lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanako'Bhavat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati? 13 ato hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn sambOdhyA kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritah san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 tESAM nigrAhENa yadIzvarENa saha jagato janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17 kiyatinAM zAkhaANAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhANAM sthAnE rOpitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhUmkSE, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhaANAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmar| 19 aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan; 20 bhAdram, apratyayakArANat tE vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakArANat tvaM rOpitO jAtastamaAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvasO bhava| 21 yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikiH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 iyatrEzvarasya yAdRzi kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvaya dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatKRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| 23 aparanjca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpayisyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE| 24 vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItiviyatyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rOpitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagitum na zaknuvanti? 25 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzi vAnjchA bhavati yUyaM EtannigUPhatattvam aJanantO yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUPeNa bhinnadEzinAM saMgrahO na bhaviSyati tAvatKAlam aMzatvEna isrAyElIyalOkAnAM andhatA sthAsyati; 26 pazcAt tE sarvVE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzaM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati slyOnAd Eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tada tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati| 28 susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkAM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhircutatvAt tE pitRlOkANAM kRtE priyapAtrAni bhavanti| 29 yata

Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati| 30 ataEva pUrVvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati tESAM avizvAsakArANAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrAni jAtAstadvad 31 idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkArANat tairapi kRpA lapsyatE| 32 IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati| (eleese g1653) 33 ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kidRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kidRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kidRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantri va kO'bhavat? 35 ko va tasyOpakArI bhRtvA tatkrTE tEna pratyupakarttavayaH? 36 yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvada prakAzito bhavatu| iti| (aiOn g165)

**12** hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM saIjvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEva yuSmAkam yOgya| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kidRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiraNubhAviSyatE| (aiOn g165) 3 kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAM, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam Ekaikam janam ityAjnjApayAmi| 4 yatO yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAMaggANAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkAM bahutvE'pi sarvVE vayaM khrISTE EkazarIrAH parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IzvarAnugrahENA vizESaM vizESaM dAnam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANanusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi sO'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadESTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralataya dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvaM karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hrSTamanasa dayatAm| 9 aparanjca yuSmAkam prEma kApAtyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadram tad RtiyadhvaM yacca bhAdram tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmna parasparam priyadhvaM samAdarAd Eko'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnidhvam| 11 tathA kAryyE nirAlasya manasi ca sOdyOGAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamayE ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zAPam adattva daddhvamAziSam| 15 yE janA Nandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16

aparanjca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSyA nIcalOkaiH sahApi mArдавam Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM dRSTiTO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavitUM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhEna kAlaM yApayata| 19 hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM danPaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvariyakrOdhAya sthAnaM datta yatO likhitamAstE paramEzvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAD ripu ryadi kSudhArttastE tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyayA parAjita na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighnO bhavatu yatO yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIZvarENa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hETOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvariyAnirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM danPaM svayamEva ghaTayantE| 3 zAsTa sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAMEva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazO lapsyasE, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'stil kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkasva yataH sa nirthakam khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNAM samucitaM danPayitum sa Izvarasya danPadabhRtya Eva| 5 ataEva kEvaladanPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM| 6 EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapuyucitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhlanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtva satatam Etasmin karmmaNi nivISTAstiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkam datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhita, yazca samAdaraNIyastam samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparaM prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam rNAM na bhavatu, yatO yahH parasmin prEma karOTi tEna vyavastha sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn ma gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dEhi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvva AjnjA EtAbhyO bhinna yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svasamIpaVAsini svavat prEma kurvvityanEna vacanEna vEditA| 10 yataH prEma samIpaVAsinO'zubbhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmna sarvva vyavastha pAlyatE| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkAM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAniM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vicicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAmInI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsariyA sajjA paridhAtavya| 13 atO hETO rvayaM diva vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH|

ragnaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyAM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadam paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zAririkAcaraNaM mAcarata|

**14** yo janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kurita kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahil| 2 yatO niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyate kintvadrPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkaM bhugktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugkte sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAnlyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM doSiNaM na kuryAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agrhIAt| 4 hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpe tEna padasthEna padacyutEna va bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti| 5 aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANI dinAni samAnAni manyate, Ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vicicya nizcinOtu| 6 yo janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyate sa prabhuhaktya tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktya tanna manyate; aparanjca yah sarvvANI bhakSyadravyANI bhugkte sa prabhuhaktaya tAni bhugkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhunjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate va tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayamaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajamaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE va vayaM prabhOrEvAsmahE| 9 yatO jIvanto mRtAzceTyubhayESAM lOkAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kutastucchaM jAnasi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvO janaH samIpe mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathEzasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12 ataEva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam EkaikajanEva nija katha kathayitavya| 13 itthaM sati vana adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhRatu rvighnO vyAghAtO va yanna jAyEta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahE| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTEnApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yo janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnItE tasya kRTE tad apavitraM AstE| 15 ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENa tava bhrAta zOkAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaram prati prEmna nAcarasi| khrISTO yasya kRTE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEna bhakSyadravyENa taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na

bhavatu| 17 bhakSyAM pEyanjEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyAM zAntizca pavitrENAtmanA jAta Anandazca| 18 EtaI ryO janaH khrISTAM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaiZca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataEva yEnAsmAKaM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyatE tadEvAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktVA vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahI| 21 tava mAMSabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighnO vA cAnjalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSThathi tarhIzvarasya gOcarE sVAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEna svaM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratItya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyAM daNParhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajaM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbaAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca sVESAM iSTACara AcaritavyaH| 2 asmAKam Ekaiko janaH svasamIpaVAsinO hitArthaM niSThArthanjca tasyaivESTACaram Acaratu| 3 yataH khrISTO'pi niJESTACARA nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rniinditO'smyahaM| 4 aparanjca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrEna pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAKam upadEzArthamEva lilikhirE| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu rylzukhrISTa iva yuSmAKam EkajanO'nyajanEna sarddhaM manasa aikyaM AcarEt; 6 yUyanjca sarvva EkacittA bhUtvA mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAN klrttayEtaI| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt tathA yuSmAKamapyEko janO'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvamstvam parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIya yad Izvarasya guNAN klrttayEyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighnO'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvamstvam parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvaDEzinO yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM| hE tadyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyiyO'pi lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAjca zAsakaH samudESyati| tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAzA prakariSyatE|| 13 ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyatmanAH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna

yuSmAn zAntyanandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karOtu| 14 hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakRENa jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH parasparOpadEzE ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhyAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitrENAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyANAM madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhvAnasmi| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zIaghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE| 18 bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyatmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmaNi mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracArayaM| 20 anyEna nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmI tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM ahaM yatE| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArtta tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyatE| yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnvArItO'bhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAgkSa ca vidyata iti hEtOH 24 spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaEna tRptiM parilabhya taddEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzi madIya pratyAzA vidyatE| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUzAlamagaram vrajAmi| 26 yatO yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridra arthavizrANanEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIya AkhAyAdEzIyAzca lOkA aicchan| 27 ESA tESAM sadiccha yatastE tESAM RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtIya yESAM paramArthasamAMzinO jAta aihikaviSayE tESAmupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 atO mayA tat karmma sAdhayitVA tasmin phalE tEbhyaH samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE| 29 yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarEna sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE| 30 hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyatmanaH prEmna ca vinayE'haM 31 yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM raksAM labhEya madIyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstusyEyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tEnAham IzvarEcchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatVA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi|

33 zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt| itil|

**16** kiMkryAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArika yA phaibnAmikAsmAkaM dharmmbhaginI tasyAH kRtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakArO bhavituM zaknOti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOpakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparanjca khrISTasya yIzOH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthanjca svaprANAN paNikRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kEValaM mayA svIkarttavYeti nahi bhinnadEzlyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapil| 5 aparanjca tayO rgrhE sthitAN dharmmasamAjalOkAN mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdEzE khrISTasya pakSE prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 7 aparanjca prErITesu khyAtakrttI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtiyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matprijatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhunjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTEna parIkSitam Apillim mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jnjAtim hErOdiyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priya parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhOrabhirucitaM rUpHaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanjca namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalagO yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitan EtaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralOkA AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE| 17 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdha tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta tESAM saggam varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRza loka asmAkaM prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmdhuravAkyazca saralalOkANAM manAMsi

mOhayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnjAtaM tatO'haM yuSmAsu sANandO'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjnjAnEna jnjAninaH kujnjAnE cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu rYIzukhrISTO yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat| itil| 21 mama sahakAri tImathiyO mama jnjAtayO lukiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| 22 aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttayanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn namaskarOmil| 23 tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO yuSmAn namaskarOti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu rYIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM kriyat| itil| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugESu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzita bhUtva bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthaganasya pramanAD vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjnjayA sarvvadEzlyalOkAN jnjApyatE, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNayA jnjAnaM labdhva mayA yaH susaMvAdO yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmmE susthirAn karttuM samarthO yO'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajnja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdO yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| itil| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitrA lOkAH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnESvasmAkAM prabhO rylzOH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTEna ylzuna pavitrIkRtAnAM lOkAnAM ya IzvariyadharmmasaAjaH karinthanagarE vidyatE **2** taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAM pitrEzvarEna prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM| **4** IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdAM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khrISTasambandhiyaM sAKSyAM yuSmAkAM madhyE yEna prakArEna sapramANam bhavata **6** tEna yUyAM khrISTAT sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato'smatprabhO rylzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM praktikSamANAnAM yuSmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya divasE yUyAM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyaAsmatprabhO rylzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| **10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmanmadhyE bhinnasagghAta na bhavantu manOvicArayOraiKyEna yuSmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmanmadhyE vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kIOyyAH parijanai rjnJApitaH| **12** mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkAM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApalloH ziSyO'haM kaipAH ziSyO'haM khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca| **13** khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRtE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmna va yUyAM kiM majjitAH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkAM madhyE'nyah ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** EtEna mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyate| **16** aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitaStadahaM na vEdmi| **17** khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthamEva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati| **18** yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca paritrANaM labhamAnESvasmAsu sA IzvariyazaktisvarUpa| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, jnjAnavatAntu yat jnjAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate| vilOpayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA| **20** jnjAni kutra? zAstri vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicArataparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya jnjAnaM kimIzvarEna mOhIkRtaM nahi? (aiOn g165) **21** Izvarasya

jnjAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavaH svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOCitavAn| **22** yihUdIyalOkA lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalOkAstu vidyAM mRgayantE, **23** vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTAM pracArayamaH| tasya pracArO yihUdiyai rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaizca pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvariyazaktirivEzvariyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzate| **25** yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjAnamEva yacca daurbhalyam Izvara ArOpyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva| **26** hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayusmadgaNO yaSmAbhirAlOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnjAnEna jnjAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyantE| **27** yata IzvarO jnjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkkhalOkAn rOCitavAn balAni ca trapayitum IzvarO durbbalAn rOCitavAn| **28** tatha varttamAnalOkAn samSthitibhraSTAN karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTAN hEyAn avarttamAnAmzcAbhirOCitavAn| **29** tata Izvarasya sAKSat kEnApyAtmazlAgha na karttavya| **30** yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau samSthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkAM jnjAnaM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktizca jAta| **31** ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zIghamAnaH syAt zIghatAM prabhuna sa hi|

**2** hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAya vidyAya vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAKSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yatO yIzukhrISTAM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhyE jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** aparanjcAtIva daurbhalyabhItikampayukTO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIzvariyazaktEH phalaM bhavEt, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktRta madIyapracArzca mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramanAyuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM jnjAnaM bhASamaH tacca siddhalOkai rjnJAnamiva manyate, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANAM adhipatInAM va jnjAnaM nahi; (aiOn g165) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkAM vibhavArtham IzvarEna nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUPham IzvariyajnjAnaM prabhASamaH| (aiOn g165) **8** ihalOkasyAdhipatinAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati tE prabhAvaviziSTAM prabhUM kruzE nAhaniSyAn| (aiOn g165) **9** tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrEna kKapi nO dRSTAM karNEnApi ca na zrutaM| manOmadyE tu kasyApi na praviSTAM kadApi yatIzvarE prIyamANANAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM| **10** aparamIzvaraH svAtmana tadasmAkAM sAKSat prakAzayat; yata Atma sarvvamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|

11 manujasyAntaHsthAmAtmAnaM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kEnAplzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vayanjEhalOkasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tatO hEtOrIzvarENa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnJAtuM zakyate| 13 taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikair rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate| 14 prANI manuSya IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicArENa sA vicAryyEti hEtOH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate bOddhunjca na zaknOti| 15 Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANI vicArayati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryyate| 16 yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya manO'smAbhi rIabdham|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmmE zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyam na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUyaM bhakSyam grahituM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdvE| 3 yuSmanmadhyE mAsaryyavivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhVE mAnuSikamArgENa ca na caratha? 4 paulasyAhamityaApallOrahamiti vA yadvAkyam yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rVA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvARA yUyaM vizvAsinO jAtAH| 6 ahaM rOpitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvaraczAvaraddhaya| 7 atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH| 8 rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyaM svavEtanaM lapsyate| 9 AvAmlzvarENa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyamEva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdham tasmAt jnjAninA gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna niclyate| kintu yEna yanniclyate tat tEna vivicyatAM| 11 yatO yIzukurISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyate| 12 EtadbhittimUlasOpari yadi kECit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanaLAn nicinvanti, 13 tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yatO hatOstana divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kIdRzamEtasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati| 14 yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| 16 yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na

janItha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyate sO'plzvarENa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyaM tu tanmandiram AdvE| 18 kOpi svaM na vanjcayataM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jnjAnI bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu| (aiOn g165) 19 yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAKsAt mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhitamapyAstE, tikSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistaya tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca| jnjAninAM kalpana vEtti paramEzo nirarthakAH| 21 ataEva ko'pi manujairAtmANa na zIghataM yataH sarvvANI yuSmAkamEva, 22 paula vA Apallo rVA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANYEva yuSmAkaM, 23 yUyanjca khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

4 loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUTHavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kinjca dhanAdhyakSEna vizvasanIyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lokai ryAcyate| 3 atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEna mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirENa pracchannANI sarvvANI dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNazca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANYEtANI mayAtmAnam ApallavanjCoddizya kathitANI tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA zAstriyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthanjcaikEna vaiparIyatAd aparENa na zIghisiyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAMAvayOrdRSTAntAt lapsyadhVE| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizESayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzAm kiM dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastuna kutaH zIghasE? 8 idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvam mayAbhilaSitAM yatastEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhaviSyamaH| 9 prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarENa nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM sarvvalOkAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAspadANI jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTEna jnjAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyanjca sabalaH, yUyaM sammAnita vayanjApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArTta vastrahInAstAPitA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kalaM yApayamaH| garhitairasmAbhirAZIH kathyate dUrikRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyamaHE| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumhamEtANI likhAmIti nahi kintu

priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISadharmaE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrAni vinEtArO bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yatO'hamEva susaMvAdEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 atO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvVESu dharmmasamAJESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayOgya yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatyEvambhUtaM prabhOH kRTE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madlyatanayaM timathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM prESitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhva yuSmAkaM kiyantO loka garvvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhEriccha bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpaMupasthAya tESAM darpadhmatAnAM lokAnAM vAcAm jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkaM ka vAnjcha? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM danPAPAniNa gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayukE na VA?

5 aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalato yuSmAkamEko janO vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmatA AdhBE, tat karmma yEna kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyatE tathA zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat? 3 avidyamAnE madlyazarIrE mamAtma yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE atO'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizcitavAn, 4 asmatprabhO rylzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madlyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO rylzukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasAbhiH zayatAnO haste samarpayitavastato'smAkaM prabhO rylzo rdivasE tasyAtma rakSAM gantum zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkaM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArOtsavIyamESazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duStatAjghAMsArUpENa kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralasyatvatvarUpaya kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargO yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patRE likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalOkAnAM madhyE yE vyabhicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjaka vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyamEva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyabhicAri lObhi dEvapUjako nindakO madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna manAvEna saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavyE ityadhuna mayA likhitaM| 12

samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNE mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavEt? 13 bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvarENa kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

6 yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENa saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicArESu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 dUta apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavya bhavEyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavE yE lOKAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchana vadAmi yRSmanmadhyE kimEko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt? 6 kinjcaiko bhrAta bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAKsAd vivadatE? yaSmanmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkaM dOSaH| 7 yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyo na manyadhvE? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat? 9 Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikArO nAstyEtad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ma vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyabhicAriNO dEvArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lObhinO madyapA nindakA upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAginO na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyanjcaivaMvidha loka Asta kintu prabhO rylzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyatmanA ca yUyaM prakSaliTAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazikRto na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyANI bhakSyEbhyazcOdaram, kintu bhakSyOdarE IzvarENa nAzayiSyETE; aparaM dEHO na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEHaya| 14 yaczEvzaraH prabhutumthApitavAn sa svzaktyAsmanAnapyutthApayisYati| 15 yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANI tAni khrISTasyAggAniti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggANI tANI mayApahrTyA vEzyAya aggANI kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEHO bhavati kiM yUyamEtanna jAnItha? yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, tau dvaU janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 17 manava yAnyanyANI kaluSANi kurvvatE tANI vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 18 manava yAnyanyANI kaluSANi kurvvatE tANI vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 19 yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya



pavitrasyAtmanO mandirANI yUyanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyATe? 20 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmI|

**7** aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yata patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSitO'sparzana manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svaklyabhArya bhavatu tadvad Ekaikasya yOSitO 'pi svaklyabhartTA bhavatu| 3 bhAryaAyai bharrTA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitrIyyatAM tadvad bharrTE'pi bhAryayA vitaraNIyaM vitrIyyatAM| 4 bhAryaAyAH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bharrturEva, tadvad bharrturapi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryaAyA Eva| 5 upOSaNaprArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatAlaM yAvad yA pRthakstithi rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmAnmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM adhairryAt zayatEna yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata| 6 Etad AdEzato nahi kintvanujnAta Eva mayA kathyate, 7 yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svaklyavarO labdhaH| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAMavasthiti rbhadra; 9 kinjca yadi tairindriyANI niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadhanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM| 10 yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApyante| 11 bhAryaA bharrTRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tISThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharrTapi bhAryaM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravimi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tEna na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAczcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yatO'vizvAsI bharrTA bhAryayA pavitribhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryaA bharrTA pavitribhUtA; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazuclnyabhaviSyAn kintvadhunA tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avizvAsI janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvarENa zAntayE samAhUtAH| 16 hE nAri tava bharrtuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyATE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyATE? 17 EkaikO janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAnjcaAvasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyI tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnavag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa chinnavag na bhavatu| 19 tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyAjnjAnAM pAlanamEva| 20 yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM|

21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUtO'si? tanMA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavitum zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNU| 22 yataH prabhunAhUtO yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcItajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtAH svatantrO janO'pi khriSTasya dAsa Eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata| 24 hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat tISThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH ko'pyAdEzo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampaya vizvAsyo bhUtO'ham yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAM| 26 varttmanAt klEzasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadraramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mOcanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavESaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nAPArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAPArAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klEzaM lapyETE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH param samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalEkasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannizcinta bhavETeti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryaM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyate| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitrA bhavEt tathA prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharrTaraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhOH sEvanE'badham Asakta bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvANI yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUPhatvaM nindanIyAM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtU, EtEna kimapi nAParAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkEnAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH svamanO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinOti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karOti| 38 atO yO vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmma karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadratarAM karmma karOti| 39 yAvatAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryaA vyavasthaya nibaddha tISThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gatE sa muktibhUya yamabhilaSati tEna saha tasya vivAHO bhavitum zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhubbhaktANAM madhyE| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tISThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyati mama bhAvAH| aparam IzvarasyAtma mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

**8** dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAkaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jnjAnaM garvvaM janayati

kintu prEmatO niSThA jAyatE| 2 ataH kaczana yadi manyatE mama jnjAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzAM jnjAnAM cESTitavyAM tAdRzAM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENApi jnjAyatE| 4 dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE kO'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazcEzvarO dvitilyO nAstIti| 5 svargE pRthivyaM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAMArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavO vidyantE 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjicAsmAkAM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjicAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTO yEna sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRSTiH krtA| 7 adhikantu jnjAnAM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kEcidadyApi dEvatAM sammanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhunjatE tEna durbbalataya tESAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarENa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmah| 9 atO yuSmAkAM yA kSamatA sA durbbalAnAM unmathasvarUpA yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yatO jnjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE? 11 tathA sati yasya kRTE khrISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAtA tava jnjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanEna prakArENa bhrAtRnAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItYEnAparAdhyatE| 13 atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpAM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajIvanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE| (aiñ 615)

**9** ahaM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkAM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna madyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalOkAnAM kRTE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRTE prEritO'smi yataH prabhuna mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE| 3 yE lOkA mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAN prati mama pratyuttaramEtat| 4 bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmAkAM kSamatA nAsti? 5 anyE prEritAH prabhO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumah? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEValamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgrAmAM karOti? kO vA drAKsAKSEtraM kRtVA tatphalAni na bhugktE? kO vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati? 8 kimahaM kEValAM mAnuSikAM vAcAM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzAM vacanaM na vidyatE? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitamAstE, tvAM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvarENa

ballvarddAnAmEva cinta kiM kriyatE? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAM kRTE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRTE tallikhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna labhapratyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRTE'smAbhiH pAratrikAni bIjAni rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmAH kimEtat mahat karmma? 12 yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhistantO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArEna na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya kO'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahE| 13 aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyAni labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAM aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUYaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM| 15 ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tananusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janEna mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varaM| 16 susaMvAdaghesANat mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukEna tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkarmmaNObhrAO'rpitO'sti| 18 EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yo'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadhrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghsaNasamayE tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNAMeva mama phalaM| 19 sarvvESAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggikRtavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRTE yihUdIyavAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRTE vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 yE cAlabdhyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAKsAd alabdhyavasthO na bhUtVA khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yo'haM so'ham alabdhyavasthAnAM kRTE'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRTE durbbaivAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi prakArENa katipayA lOkA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRTE 'haM tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza ACaraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEVala EkaH paNyAM labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUYaM yathA paNyAM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhOGe parimitabhOGinO bhavanti tE tu mlanAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE| 26

tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazlikurvve ca|

**10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpurUSAnadhi yUyaM yadajnjATA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrājuH, 2 sarvvE mUSAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva Ekam AtmikAM bhakSyAM bubhujira Ekam AtmikAM pEyaM papuzca 4 yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaEva| 5 tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikESU lOkESvIzvarO na santuOSEti hEtoSE prantarE nipAtitAH| 6 Etasmin tE 'smAkAm nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistatha kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOkTuM pAtunjOpavizustataH kriPitumutthitA itayanEna prakArEna tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUJA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrAni lOkA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi ryvabhicArO na kartavyaH| 9 tESAM kEcid yadvat khrISTaM parikSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAZca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTO na parikSitavyaH| 10 tESAM kEcid yathA vAKkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAKkalaho na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkAm nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varttamAnAnAm asmAkAm zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiOn g165) 12 ataEva yH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu| 13 manuSikaparIkSAtirikTA kApi parikSA yuSmAn nAkRamat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parikSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parikSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyatil| 14 hE priyabhRAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dURam apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijnAn matvA prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhajatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSAH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zAririkam isrAyEllyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| yE ballnAM mAMsAni bhunjatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti? 19 ityanEna mayA kiM kathyate? dEvata vAstaviki dEvatAyai balidAnaM va vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dilyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva diyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM

yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavitum na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmaHE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvAM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvAM hitajanaKAM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvAM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kEnApi na cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTitavyaH| 25 ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivi tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEvzarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantrita yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayituranurOdhat saMvEdasyArthanjca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhOkTavyaM| pRthivi tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEvzarasya, 29 satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH saMvEdO nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtrEna mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKArANAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE? 31 tasmAd bhOjanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvadvbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamEvEvzarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM Izvarasya samAjasya va vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmi tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

**11** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatKArANat mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE| 2 tathApi mamaISa vAnjchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate va tEna svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyate| 5 anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate va tayApi svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyate yataH sa munPitaziraHsadrZa| 6 anAcchAditamastaka ya yOSit tasyAH ziraH munPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEzacchEdanaM zirOmuNPanaM va yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO nAcchAdaniyAM kintu sImantiNI puMsAH pratibimbavarUpa| 8 yatO yOSataH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO yOSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yOSitaH kRTE puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRTE yOSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva| 10 iti hEto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11

tathApi prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsAm vinA yOSinna  
 jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn na jAyatE| 12 yatO yathA  
 puMsO yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn  
 jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEzvarAd utpadyantE| 13  
 yuSmAbhirEvaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSita  
 prArthanaM kiM sudRzyAM bhavEt? 14 puruSasya  
 dirghakEzatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO  
 dirghakEzatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata  
 AcchAdanAya tasyai kEZA datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH  
 svabhAvatO na zikSyatE? 16 atra yadi kazcid vividatum  
 icchEt tarhyasmAkam IzvariyasamitInAnjca tAdRzl riti  
 rna vidyate| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya  
 samAgamyatE tasmAd EtAni bhASamANena mayA  
 yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau  
 samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santiti  
 vArtTA mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM  
 manyatE ca| 19 yatO hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE  
 parikSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai  
 rbhavitavyamEva| 20 Ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH  
 prabhAvaM bhEjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yatO  
 bhOjanakALE yuSmAkamEkaikEana svakiyAM bhakSyAM  
 tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd Eko janO bubhukSitatISthati,  
 anyazca paritRptO bhavati| 22 bhOjanapAnArthaM  
 yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim  
 Izvarasya samitiM tucchikRtya dInA loka avajnjAyantE?  
 ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUYaM kiM mayA  
 prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 23  
 prabhuto ya upadEzo mayA labdhO yuSmAsu  
 samarpitazca sa EsAH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM  
 prabhu rylzuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya  
 taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad grhyatAM  
 bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRtE bhagnaM mama zarIraM;  
 mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM| 25  
 punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya  
 tEnOktaM kaMsO'yAM mama zONitEna sthApitO  
 nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE  
 tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM  
 yuSmAbhirESa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca  
 tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH  
 prakAzyatE| 27 aparanjca yAH kazcid ayOgyatvEna  
 prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna  
 pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyArudhirayO rdaNPadAyI  
 bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt manavEnAgra AtmAna parikSyA  
 pazcAd Esa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM|  
 29 yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH  
 kAyam avimRzata tEna danPaprAptayE bhujyatE pIyatE  
 ca| 30 EtatkAranaD yuSmAkaM bhUrizo loka durbbaL  
 rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidraM gatAH| 31  
 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi danPO  
 nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkAM vicArO bhavati tadA  
 vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad danPaM na labhAmahE  
 tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhUjMmahE| 33 hE mama  
 bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam  
 EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa  
 svagRhE bhugktAM| danPaprAptayE yuSmAbhi rna

samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad  
 yuSmatsamIpAgamanakALE mayAdEkSyatE|

**12** hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn  
 anavagatAstiSthatha tadahaM nAbhilaSami| 2  
 pUrvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUYaM yadvad vinItAstadvad  
 avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbm itI jAnItha| 3 iti  
 hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyaM nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA  
 bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzUM zapta iti na vyAharati,  
 punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi  
 yIzUM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti| 4 dAyA  
 bahuvidhAH kintvEka AtMA 5 paricaryyAzca  
 bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni  
 bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH|  
 7 EkaikasmaitasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM  
 diyate| 8 EkasmaitEnAtmanA njjAnavAkyAM diyate,  
 anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiStAM vidyAvAkyam, 9  
 anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai  
 tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai  
 duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEzvarIyAdEzaH,  
 anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicArasAmarthyam,  
 anyasmai parabhaSAbhaSaNazaktiranyasmai ca  
 bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM diyate| 11  
 EkEnAdvitIyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmait  
 janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvAni  
 sAdhyantE| 12 deha EkaH sannapi yadvad  
 bahvaggayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSO 'ggANAM  
 bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIStAH|  
 13 yatO hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantA vayaM  
 sarvvE majjanEnaikEnAtmanaikadEhIkRtAH sarvvE  
 caikAtmabhukta bhavama| 14 EkEnAggEna vapu rna  
 bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt  
 nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti  
 tarhyanEna zarIraT tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 16 zrOtraM  
 vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaAmZO  
 nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIraT tasya viyOgo na bhavati| 17  
 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi  
 zravanEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA  
 zravanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra  
 sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvarENa yathAbhilaSitaM  
 tathaivAggapatyaggANAm EkaikaM zarIre sthApitaM|  
 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIre  
 kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIraM  
 tvEkamEva| 21 ataEva tvaya mama prayOjanaM nAstiti  
 vAcam pANiM vaditum nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA  
 yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstiti mUrddha  
 caraNau vaditum na zaknOtiH; 22 vastutastu  
 vighrasya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni  
 budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi| 23  
 yAni ca zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE  
 tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni  
 tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyantE 24 kintu yAni svayaM  
 sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM|  
 25 zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na bhavEt kintu  
 sarvvANYaggAni yad aikyabhAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM

cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyAm kRtVArIrAm viracitaM| 26 tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPayAM jATayAM sarvvANyaggAni tEna saha pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jATe ca sarvvANI tEna saha saMhRSyantI| 27 yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIrAm, yuSmAkam Ekaiakazca tasyaikaikam aggaM| 28 kECit kECit samitAvIzvarENa prathamataH prEritA dviItiyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtIyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyAM nAnAbhASAbhASaNaSAmarthyAM vA tEna vyatAri| 29 sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kim IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTAraH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakaH? 30 sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUYaM zrESThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUYaM mayA sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyanAM bhASA bhASamANO'ham yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakArihbErisvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPhyaH syAM sarvvANI guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi| 3 paraM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIrAm samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvAM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prEma cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati, 6 adharmME na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvAM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSatE sarvvAM sahatE ca| 8 prEmnO lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanaM lopsyatE parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yatO'smAkAM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatESu tAni khaNPamAtraNi lopaM yAsyantE| 11 bAlyakAlE'ham bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jATe tatsarvvAM bAlYAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnim abhramadhyEnAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyatE kintu tada sAKSat darzanaM lapsyatE| adhuna mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnim pratyayaH pratyAZa prEma ca trINyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

**14** yUYaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyAM prAptuM cESTadhvaM| 2 yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE

sa mAnuSan na sambhASatE kintvIzvarameva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyatE sa catmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdi samitE rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanam adhikamapicchAmi| yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdi zrEyan| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, idAnim mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSAYa vA vAkyAni na bhASitVA parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUYaM kimupakAriSyadhvE? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANIySu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna boddhuM zakyatE? 8 aparaM naNatUryyA nisvano yadyavyakto bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajiSyatE? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastuto yUYaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthika nahi; 11 kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktra mIEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mIEccha iva maMsyatE| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUYaM samitE rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavitum yatadhvaM, 13 ataEva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanam kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtMa prArthayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati| 15 ityanEna kiM karaNIyAM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi taDA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vaktam kathaM zakyatE? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasiti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkAM sarvvEbhyO'ham parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varAM na ca lakSAM parabhASiSyAni vAkyAni| 20 hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM buddhya bAlakAiva ma bhUta parantu duSTataya zizavaiva bhUtVA buddhya siddha bhavata| 21 zAstra idam likhitamAstE, yatha, ityavOcat parEzo'ham AbhASiSyam imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH praktyAbhi rvakraizca paradEzibhiH| tatha mayA kRtE'plImE na grahiSyanti madvacah|| 22 ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva| 23 samitibhukTESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE militVA parabhASAM

bhASamANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA  
 tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn un mattAn kiM na  
 vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvvESvIzvarlyAdEzAM  
 prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit  
 tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnjAnaM  
 parikSA ca jAyatE, 25 tatabasyAntaHkaraNasya  
 guptakalpanAsu vyaktibhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH  
 patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO  
 vidyatE iti satyaM kathAmEtAM kathayiSyati| 26 hE  
 bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEana  
 gitvam anyEnOpadEzo'nyEna parabhASAnyEna  
 aizamvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAKyaM  
 labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM  
 yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM  
 vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA  
 parabhASA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi  
 paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadarthO  
 bOdhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi  
 yadi na vidyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH  
 sthityEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM  
 dvau trayO vEzvarlyAdEzavaktAraH svAM svamAdEzAM  
 kathyayantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu  
 tatrAparENa kEnacit janEnEzvarlyAdEzE labdhE  
 prathamEna kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvvE yat  
 zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM  
 sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarlyAdEzAM kathyayitUM zaknutha|  
 32 IzvarlyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESAm adhInAni  
 bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi  
 suzAsanajanaka EvaEti pavitralOkAnAM sarvvasamitiSu  
 prakAzatE| 34 aparanjca yuSmAkAM vanitAH samitiSu  
 tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitEna  
 vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNat nivAritAstAbhi  
 rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atasta yadi kimapi  
 jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH  
 samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathaKathanaM nindanlyAM| 36  
 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kEvalaM  
 yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid  
 AtmAnam IzvarlyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviStAM vA  
 manyatE sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyatE  
 tatprabhunAjnjApitam Ityurari karOtu| 38 kintu yaH  
 kazcit ajnjo bhavati so'jnja Eva tiSThatu| 39 ataEva hE  
 bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarlyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM  
 labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi  
 yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANi ca  
 vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA  
 yuSmatsamIpE nivEdito yUyanjca yaM gRHItavanta  
 Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmil| 2  
 yuSmAkAM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi  
 susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAKyAni smarataM  
 yuSmAkAM tEna susaMvAdEna paritrANaM jAyatE| 3  
 yato'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu  
 mukhyaM yaM zikSAM samArpayam sEyaM,  
 zAstrAnusArAt khrISTO'smAkAM pApamOcanArthaM  
 prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 zmazAnE sthApatizca tRTiyadinE

zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgrE kaiphai  
 tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 6  
 tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO  
 bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM  
 kEcit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcaAdyApi  
 varttantE| 7 tadanantaram yAKUbAya tatpazcAt  
 sarvvEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 8  
 sarvvazESE'kAlAjAtatulyO yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya  
 darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati  
 daurAtmyAcaraNAD ahaM prEritanAma dharttum  
 ayOgyastasmAt prEritANAM madhyE kSudratamazcAsmi|  
 10 yAdRzo'smi tadRza IzvarasyAnugrahENaivaAsmi;  
 aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo  
 nAbhavat, anyEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH  
 zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi  
 matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENaiva| 11 ataEva mayA  
 bhavEt tai rva bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzi vArtta  
 ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRHita| 12  
 mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi  
 tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM utthiti rnaStiti  
 vAg yuSmAkAM madhyE kazcit kutaH kathyatE? 13  
 mRtAnAM utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi  
 nOthApitaH 14 khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt  
 tarhyasmAkAM ghOSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkAM  
 vizvAsO'pi vitathaH| 15 vayanjEzvarasya mRSAsAKSiNO  
 bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stEnOthApitaH iti  
 sAKSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu  
 mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna  
 nOthApitaH| 16 yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt  
 tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitavAM na gataH| 17  
 khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkAM  
 vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu  
 magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM khrISTAzrita yE mAnava  
 mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzAM gatAH| 19 khrISTO yadi  
 kEvalamihalOkE 'smAkAM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi  
 sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM  
 khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM  
 madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca| 21 yato yadvat  
 mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat  
 mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi  
 pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yathA sarvvE maraNadhInA  
 jAtAstatha khrISTEna sarvvE jIvayiSyantE| 23  
 kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM  
 prathamataH prathamajAtpahalasvarUpEna khrISTEna,  
 dvitIyatastyAgamanasamayE khrISTasya lokaiH| 24  
 tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM  
 zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca luptvA  
 svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH  
 khrISTasya ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO  
 na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM karttavayaM|  
 26 tEna vijEtavyO yaH zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva| 27  
 likhitamAstE sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazikRtAnil| kintu  
 sarvvAnyEva tasya vazikRtAniyuktE sati sarvvANi yEna  
 tasya vazikRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazibhUtO na jAta iti  
 vyaktaM| 28 sarvvESu tasya vazibhUTESu sarvvANi yEna

putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazlbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparaM parEtalOkAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyatE? yESAM parEtalOkAnAm utthitiH kEnApi prakArENa na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyatE? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidanPam prANabhItim aggIkurmamahE? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTEna yuSmatto mama yA zIaghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'ham mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargENa lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati| 34 yUyaM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yatO yuSmAkAM madhya IzvarIyajnAnahInAH ke'pi vidyantE yuSmAkAM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE| 35 aparaM mRtalOKAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punarESyantIti vAKyaM kazcit prakSyati| 36 hE ajnja tvaya yad bljam upyatE tad yadi na mryiEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvaya nOpyatE kintu zuSkAM bljamEva; tacca gOdhumAdInAM kimapi bljam bhavituM zaknOti| 38 IzvarENEva yathAbhilASAM tasmai mUrtti rdiyatE, Ekaikasmai bljAya svA svA mUrttirEva diyatE| 39 sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANI palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIya mUrtyayaH pArthivA mUrtyayaca vidyantE kintu svargIyAnAm EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca tadanyarUpaM tEJo'sti| 41 sUryasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANAnjca tEJo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyAM vidyatE| 42 tatra likhitamAstE yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka Atma babhUva| 43 yad upyatE tad tucchaM yaccOthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbbalaM yaccOthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyatE| 45 tatra likhitamAstE yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka Atma babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamam kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayO dvitilyazca puruSah svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE| 50 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO

bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tUryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhyE sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyatE, yatastUrI vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzcAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH kSayanIyEnaitEna zarIrENakSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 Etasmin kSayanIyE zarIre 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH| 55 mRtyO tE kaNTakam kutra paralOka jayaH kka tE|| (HadEs g86) 56 mRtyOH kaNTakam pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha| 57 Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH so'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 atO hE mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthira nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatiIti njjAtva prabhOH kAryyE sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yo'rthasamgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadEzasya samAja mayA yad AdiStastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakALE yad arthasamgrahO na bhavEt tannimittam yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayam kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivasE svasamIpe kinjcit nikSipyatAM| 3 tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva vizvAsya iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'ham patrANI dattva yuSmAkAM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 samprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaram kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE zitakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prErayitavyaH| 7 yatO'ham yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draStuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcid dirghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi| 8 tathApi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyantE| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkAM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhlyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatatE| 11 ko'pi taM pratyAnAdaram na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknyutAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalam prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratikSE| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkAM so'pi yad yuSmAkAM samIpaM vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH

kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArOcata,  
itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati| 13  
yUYaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthirA bhavata pauruSaM  
prakAzayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH  
sarvvANi karmmANi prEmna niSpAdyantAM| 15 hE  
bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya  
parijana AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH,  
pavitralkOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO  
nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE| 16 atO yUYamapi  
tAdRzalkOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNANjca  
sarvvESAM vazya bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta  
AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi  
yatO yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM|  
18 tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni|  
tasmAt tAdRzA loka yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19  
yuSmabhyam AzyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim  
AkkilapriskillayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEzca  
bahunamaskRtim prajAnIta| 20 sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn  
namaskurvvantE| yUYaM pavitracumbanEna mithO  
namata| 21 paulO'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtim  
yuSmAn vEdayE| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na prIyatE  
tarhi sa zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM  
prabhO rylzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|  
24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prEma  
tiSThatu| iti||



## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH  
paulastimathirbhrATA ca dvAvEtau  
karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya  
AkhAyAdEzasthEbhyah sarvvEbhyah  
pavitralOkEbhyazca patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkAM  
tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya  
cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3**  
kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca  
yo'SmatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO  
bhavatu| **4** yatO vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya  
tayA sAntvanaya yat sarvvaividhakliSTAN lokAn  
sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkAM  
sarvvakIEzasamaye'SmAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH  
khrISTasya kIEza yadvad bAHulyEnAsmAsu varttantE  
tadvad vayaM khrISTEna bahusAntvanAPhyA  
api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi  
yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE klizyAmahE  
yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkAM  
tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyETE  
ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAZa bhavati| **7**  
yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM  
sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapi labhAmahE| yatO  
yUyAM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk  
sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImah|  
**8** hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH kIEzo'smAn AkrAmyat  
taM yUyAM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM  
na manyate| tEnAtizaktikIEzEna vayamatIva  
pIPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca, **9**  
atO vayaM svESu na vizvasya mRtalOkAnAm  
utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham  
asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOkTavya iti svamanasi  
nizcitaM| **10** EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO  
'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyate sa itaH  
paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkAM EtAdRzI pratyAZa  
vidyate| **11** EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanayA  
vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRtE  
bahubhi ryAcitO yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate  
tatkrTE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi  
kAriSyate| **12** aparanjca saMsAramadhyE  
vizeSatO yuSmAnmadhyE vayaM sAMsArikyA  
dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahENakuTilatAM  
IzvarIyasAralyanjAcaritavanto'trAsmAkAM manO yat  
pramANaM dadAti tEna vayaM zlAghAmahE| **13**  
yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat  
kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM  
yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkAM AzA|  
**14** yUyamitaH pUrvmapyasmAn aMzatO  
gRhitavantaH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE  
yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu  
yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| **15** aparaM yUyAM yad  
dvtiTyAM varaM labhdhvE tadarthamitaH pUrvaM  
tayA pratyAzaya yuSmatsampAM gamiSyAmi **16**

yuSmaddEzEna mAkidaniyAdEzaM vrajitvA punastasmAt  
mAkidaniyAdEzAt yuSmatsampAM Etya yuSmAbhi  
ryihUdAdEzaM prESayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAsit| **17**  
EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyEna kRta? yad yad  
ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSailOkaiva mantrayANA Adu  
svIkRtya pazcAd asvikurvve? **18** yuSmAn prati mayA  
kathitAni vAkyAnyagRE svIkRtAni zESE'svikRtAni  
nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastatA prakAzate| **19**  
mayA silvAnEna timathina cEzvarasya putro yo  
yIzukhrISTO yuSmAnmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna  
svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya  
svIkArasvarUpaEvaj| **20** Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH  
prakAzeta tadartham IzvarEna yad yat pratijnjAtaM  
tatsarvvaM khrISTEna svIkRtaM satyibhUtanjca| **21**  
yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTE sthAsnUn  
karOti sa Izvara Eva| **22** sa cAsmAn mudrAgkitAn akArSIt  
satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkAM  
antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacca| **23** aparaM yuSmAsu  
karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatKAlaM yAvat  
karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM  
sAKSiNaM kRtva mayA svaprANANAM zapathaH kriyate|  
**24** vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantArO na  
bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM Anandasya sahAyA  
bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparanjcaAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM  
na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM| **2** yasmAd ahaM  
yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH  
zOkayuktikRtastaM vinA kEnAparENahaM harSaiSyE?  
**3** mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkAM sarvVESAM harSa EvEti  
nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSaitavyastai  
rmaDupasthitisamaye yanmama zOkO na jAyeta  
tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA  
likhitaM| **4** vastutastu bahukIEzasya manaHpIPAYAzca  
samayE'haM bahvazrupAtEna patramEkaM likhitavAn  
yuSmAkAM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu  
madyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM| **5**  
yEnAhaM zOkayuktikRtastEna kEvalamahaM  
zOkayuktikRtastannahi kintvAMzatO yUyAM sarvve'pi  
yatO'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi|  
**6** bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat  
tadarthaM pracuraM| **7** ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna  
nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantvayaH  
sAntvayitavyazca| **8** iti hEtoH prarthayE'haM  
yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| **9** yUyAM  
sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM gRhlItha na vEti  
parikSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **10** yasya yo  
dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa dOSO mayApi  
kSamyate yazca dOSO mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkAM  
kRtE khrISTasya sAKSAT kSamyate| **11** zayatAnaH  
kalpanAsmAbhirajnJAta nahi, atO vayaM yat  
tEna na vanjcyAmahE tadartham asmAbhiH  
sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| **12** aparanjca khrISTasya  
susamvAdaghosANArthaM mayi troYAnagaramAgate  
prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE **13**  
satyapi svabhAtustitasyAvidyamAnatvAt

madlyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM  
 tAn visarjjanAM yAcitvA mAKidaniyAdEzaM  
 gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH  
 sarvvadA khriSTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra  
 cAsmAbhistadlyajnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa  
 dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd yE tRANaM lapsyantE yE ca  
 vinAzAM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENa  
 khriSTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam EkESAM  
 mRtyavE mRtyugandhA aparESAnjca jIvanAya  
 jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdrZakarmmasAdhanE  
 kaH samarthaO'sti? 17 anyE bahavo loka yadvad  
 Izvarasya vAKyaM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayAM  
 tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya  
 sAKSad IzvarasyAdEzAt khriSTEna kathAM bhASAMahE|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe?  
 yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA parESAM kESANjcid  
 ivAsmAkamapi kim prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE?  
 2 yUyamEvAsmAkAM prazaMsApatrESu taccAsmAkam  
 antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca  
 jnjEyaM paThanlyanjca| 3 yatO 'smAbhiH  
 sEvitaM khriSTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na  
 masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM  
 pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu  
 hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaStAM| 4 khriSTEnEzvaraM  
 pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE; 5  
 vayaM nijaguNENA kimapi kalpayitum samarthaH  
 iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyAM  
 jAyatE| 6 tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO  
 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva  
 sEvanasAmarthyAM prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM  
 mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai  
 rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyOH sEva sA yadIdRk  
 tEjasvini jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kAraNat  
 mUsaso mukham isrAyEllyalOkaiH saMdraStuM  
 nAzakyaata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sEVA kim tato'pi  
 bahutEjasvini na bhavEt? 9 danPajaniKa sEva yadi  
 tEjOyukta bhavEt tarhi puNyajanika sEva tato'dhikaM  
 bahutEjOyukta bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayOstulanAyAM  
 kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitlyAyAH prakharatarENa  
 tEjasa hInatEjO bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lOPanIyaM  
 tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyi  
 tad bahutaratEjOyuktamEva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM  
 pratyAzAM labdhvA vayAM mahatIM pragalbhAtAM  
 prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyEllyalOkA yat tasya lOPanIyasya  
 tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg  
 AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk  
 na kurmmaH| 14 tESAM manAMsi kaThinibhUtAni  
 yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtanO  
 niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyApi pracchannastiSThati|  
 15 tacca na dUribhavati yataH khriSTEnaiva tat  
 lupyatE| mUsasaH zAstrasya pAThasamayE'dyApi  
 tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNena pracchAdyantE|  
 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtTE tad  
 AvaraNaM dUrikAriSyatE| 17 yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa

Atma yatra ca prabhOrAtma tatraiva muktiH| 18  
 vayanjca sarvvE'nAcchAditEnAsyEna prabhOstEjasaH  
 pratibimbaM gRhIanta AtmasvarUpENa prabhuna  
 rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatEjOyuktAM tAmEva  
 pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparanjca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtva yad Etat  
 paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2  
 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmAni vihAya  
 kuTilatAcaraNamakurvvanta IzvarIyavAKyaM  
 mithyAvAKyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya  
 prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAKSat sarvvamAnavAnAM  
 saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH| 3  
 asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt  
 tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti tESAMeva dRSTitaH sa  
 pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH  
 khriSTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na  
 dipayEt tadartham iha lokasya dEvo'vizvAsinAM  
 jnjAnanayanam andhikRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE  
 bhavanti| (aiñon g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi  
 kintu khriSTAM yIzuM prabhumEvAsmAMzca yIzOH  
 kRTE yuSmAkAM paricArakAn ghOSayAmaH| 6 ya IzvarO  
 madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa  
 yIzukhriSTasyAsya IzvarIyatEjasO jnjAnaprabhAyA  
 udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dipitavAn| 7  
 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayESu bhAjanESu  
 dhAryyatE yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkAM  
 kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM padE  
 padE piPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM  
 vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAya na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM  
 pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na  
 vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkAM zarIrE khriSTasya jIvanaM yat  
 prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi  
 dhAryAmaH| 11 yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkAM  
 marttyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIzOH  
 kRTE nityaM mRtyau samarpYAmahE| 12 itthaM  
 vayaM mRtyAkrAnta yUyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13  
 vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA  
 zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam  
 AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyatE tasmAcca vacAMsi  
 bhASyantE| 14 prabhu ryIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa  
 yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
 svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH| 15  
 ataEva yuSmAkAM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd  
 bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM  
 dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyatE|  
 16 tato hEtO rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyaPuruSO  
 yadyapi kSIyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruSO dinE dinE  
 nUtanAyatE| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadEtat laghiSThaM  
 duHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi  
 garISThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiñonios g166) 18 yatO vayaM  
 pratyakSan viSayan anuddizyApratyakSan uddizAmaH|  
 yatO hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH  
 kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiñonios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthivE dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIrnE satIzvarENa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vEzmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yatO hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnAH kintu parihitavasana manyAmahE| 4 Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yatO vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmah, yatastathA kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyate| 5 EtadartHaM vayaM yEna sRSTAH sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsuka bhavAmaH kinjca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhutO dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yatO vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE| 8 aparanjca zarIrad dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjcaAkAgkSyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdEva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmahE| 10 yasmAt zarIraVasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataEva prabhO rbhayanakatvaM vijnjaya vayaM manujAn anunayamaH kinjczvarasya gOcarE saprakAza bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAza bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahE| 12 anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazamsama iti nahi kintu yE manO vina mukhaiH zIghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zIghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajnjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya prEmna samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvve mRtA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 aparanjca yE jivanti tE yat svArthaM na jivanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jivanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtavAn| 16 atO hEtOritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaHlyadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyate| 17 kEnacit khrISTa AzritE nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukkhrISTEna sa EvAsmAn svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhyAM paricaryAM asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAM RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 atO vayaM khrISTasya vinimayEna dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahE, IzvarazcAsmAbhi rnyuSmAn yAyAcyate

tataH khrISTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamiIzvarENa sandhatta| 21 yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarIyapuNyAM bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkam vinimayEna pApA H kRtaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tEnOktaMEtat, saMzroSyAmi zubhE kaLE tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakArAm kariSyAmi paritrANadinE tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkAM paricaryA yanniSkalagka bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasahiSNuta kleZo dainyaM vipat tAPana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahlnatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasaNaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzillata hitaiSita 6 pavitra Atma niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAsradhAraNaM 8 manApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam Etaih sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyan paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, daNPyamAna vayaM na hanyAmahE, 10 zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridra vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvam dhArayaMaH| 11 hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNanjca vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntarE na sagkOCitAH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOCitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkayugE baddhaM ma bhUtA, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandho'sti? timirEna sarddhaM prabhAyA vA ka tulanaSti? 15 billyAladEvEna sAkaM khrISTasya vA ka sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandirEna saha vA dEvapratimAnAM ka tulana? amarasyzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarENa taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca malloka bhaviSyanti| 17 atO hEtOH paramEvzarah kathayati yUyaM tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na sprZata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOktaM|

7 ataEva hE priyatamaH, EtAdRzIH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIratmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktya pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gRhIIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH ko'pi na vanjitaH| 3 yuSmAn dOSinaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtat vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn

svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayOktaM| 4  
 yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn  
 adhyahaM bahu zLaghE ca tEna sarvvakLEzasamayE'haM  
 sAntvanayA pUrNO harSEna praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5  
 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkAm zarlrasya  
 kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi  
 rvirOdhenAntazca bhItYA vayam apIPyAmahi| 6  
 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa  
 tItasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kEvalaM  
 tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA  
 tasya sAntvanayApi, yatO'smAsu yuSmAkAm  
 hArddavilApAsaktatVESvasmAkAm samIpE varNiESu  
 mama mahAnandO jAtaH| 8 ahaM patrENa yuSmAn  
 zOkayuktAn krtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhunA  
 nAnutapyE| tEna patrENa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM  
 zOkayuktIbhUTA iti mayA dRzyatE| 9 ityasmin  
 yuSmAkAm zOkEnaHaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu  
 manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkAm zOkO'bhavad ityanEna  
 hRSyAmi yatO'smatto yuSmAkAm kApi hAni ryanna  
 bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkAm IzvariyAH zOkO jAtaH| 10  
 sa IzvariyAH zOkAH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM  
 manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO  
 mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tEnEzvariyENa  
 zOkEna yuSmAkAm kiM na sAdhitaM? yatnO  
 dOSaprakSALanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM  
 phaladAnanjaitAni sarvvAni| tasmIn karmmaNi yUyaM  
 nirmmaLA iti pramANaM sarvvENa prakArENa  
 yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE  
 kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram  
 alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkAm  
 yatnO yad Izvarasya sAKsAd yuSmatsamIpE  
 prakAzEta tadarthamEva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM  
 sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO  
 mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH,  
 yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRpataH| 14 pUrvvaM  
 tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhi ryad azLaghE tEna nAlajJE  
 kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna  
 sakalam abhASAMahi tadvat tItasya samIpE'smAkAm  
 zLaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA  
 apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya  
 smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bAhulyEna varttatE| 16  
 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMsE, ityasmin mamAhlAdO  
 jAyatE|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu  
 prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn  
 jnjApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahukLEzaparIkSAsamayE  
 tESAM mahAnandO'tivadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH  
 pracuraphalam aPhalayataM| 3 tE svEcchayA yathAzakti  
 kinjcatizakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA  
 pramANIkriyatE| 4 vayanjca yat pavitralOkEbhyastESAM  
 dAnam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhIAmastad  
 bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk  
 pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtva tE'grE prabhavE  
 tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn

nyavEdayan| 6 atO hEtOstvatM yathArabdhdhAvAn tathaiva  
 karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti  
 yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi| 7  
 atO vizvAsO vAkpaTutA jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO  
 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn  
 atizEdhvE tathaivaitEna guNEnApyatizEdhvam| 8 Etad  
 aham AjnjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAM  
 utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM  
 parikSitumicchata mayaitat kathyatE| 9  
 yUyanjcaSmatprabHO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM  
 jAnitha yatastasya nirdhanatvEna yUyaM yad dhaninO  
 bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkrTE  
 nirdhanO'bhavat| 10 Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM  
 jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM  
 kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM  
 prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO  
 ryuSmatkrTE mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 atO 'dhuna  
 tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna  
 yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya  
 sampadanusArEna karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE| 12  
 yasmin icchukata vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE  
 tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE  
 tasmAdEva| 13 yata itarESAM virAmENa yuSmAkanjca  
 kLEzEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14  
 varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkAm dhanAdhikyEna  
 tESAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt  
 tESAmapyAdhikyEna yuSmAkAm nyUnatA pUrayiSyatE  
 tEna samata janiSyatE| 15 tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE  
 yathA, yEnAdhikaM saMgRhitaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat  
 yEna cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16  
 yuSmAkAm hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam  
 udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu| 17 tItO'smAkAm  
 prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san  
 svEcchayA yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tEna saha  
 yo'para EkO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt  
 tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH| 19  
 prabHO rgaauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa  
 samitibhirEtsayai dAnasEvAyai asmAkAm saggitvE  
 nyayOjyata| 20 yatO yA mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi  
 rvidhyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE  
 tadarthaM yatAmahE| 21 yataH kEvalaM prabHOH sAKsAt  
 tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAKsAt sadAcAraM  
 karttum AlOcAmahE| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara EkO yo  
 bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayESu  
 bahavArAn parikSita udyogIva prakAzitazca  
 kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu  
 vavRdhE| 23 yadi kazcIt tItasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi  
 sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhyE sahakarI ca,  
 aparayO rbhrAtRostattvaM vA yadi jijnjAsatE tarhi tau  
 samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna  
 jnjAyataM| 24 atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM  
 yuSmatprEmno'smAkAm zLaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn  
 prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn  
 prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM| 2 yata

AkhAyAdEdzasthA lOkA gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkYEnAhaM mAkidanIyalOkAnAM samIpE yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhI zlaghE tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgo jAtaH| 3 kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlaghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkYAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhArBhrAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajja janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajja janiSyate| 5 ataH prak pratijnAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazilatAyA Eva phalam bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bJESUpTESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhavEna bJESUpTESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE| 7 EkaiEna svamanasi yathA nizcyatE tathaiva diyatAM kEnApi kAtarEna bhItEna vA na diyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTamAnasE dAtari prIyatE| 8 aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUYaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvVENa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha| 9 Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyAm durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH (aiñ 9165) 10 bIjAm bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yEna vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjAm vizrANya bahullkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazilatAyAm prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayaSyate| 12 EtayOpakArasEvayA pavitraOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyate| 13 yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khriSTasusaMvAdAggikaraNE yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvat tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyate| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyat|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulo'haM khriSTasya kSAntyA vintIyA ca yuSmAn prArthayE| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitum nizcinOmi sA pragalbhatA samAgatEna mayAcaritavya na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIrE carantO'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarENa durgabhanjanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajnAnasya

pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmah sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khriSTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkArAM karttum udyatA AsmahE ca| 7 yad dRSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khriSTasya loka iti svamanasi yEna vijnjAyate sa yathA khriSTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khriSTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhuna dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyam tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zlaghE tathApi tasmAna trapisiyE| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrAni gurutarAni prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAKSatkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchaniya iti kaizcid ucyate| 11 kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzEna vAcAlEna jnjAyatAM| 12 svaprazasakAnAM kESANjinmadhyE svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha NA bhavAmaH, yataStE svaparimANEna svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdha bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitEna na zlaghiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENa svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tEnaiva zlaghiSyAmahE| 14 yuSmAkaM dEzo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khriSTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtrEna zlaghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrgaM vistArayiSyate, 16 tEna vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadiksthESu sthAnESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmah, itthaM parasImAyAM parEna yat pariSkRtaM tEna na zlaghiSyAmahE| 17 yaH kazcit zlaghamAnaH syAt zlaghatAM prabhuna sa hi| 18 svEna yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhuna yaH prazaMsyate sa Eva parIkSitaH|

**11** yUYaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sa yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 IzvarE mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIm kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varE'rthataH khriSTE samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpena svakhalataya yadvad hava vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khriSTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyattIti bibhEmi| 4 asmAbhiraNkhyApitO'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukEnAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha Atma vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhitaH susaMvAdO vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manyE yUYaM samyak sahiSyadhvE| 5 kintu mukhyEbhyAH prEritEbhyO'ham kEnacit prakArEna nyUNO nAsmIti budhyE| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM

nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE| 7 yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkAM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kim pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkAM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlAn dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yadA ca yuSmAnmadhyE'va'rTtE tadA mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuSmAkAM kO'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yatO mama so'rthAbhAvO mAkidaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kKApi viSayE yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavyA ca| 10 khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tISThati tarhi mamaiSA zlAgHA nikhilAkhAyAdEzE kEnApi na rOTsyatE| 11 Etasya kArANaM kim? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kim tatkArANaM? tad IzvarO vEtTi| 12 yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kArISyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zlAgHantE tEnAsmAkAM samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRZA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcaKAh kAravO bhUtVA khrISTasya prEritANAM vEzAM dhArayanti| 14 taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayAM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakanAM vEzAM dhArayantiyadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmAni yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi kO'pi mAM nirbbOdham na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdho bhavEyaM tathApi yUYaM nirbbOdhamiva mAManugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 EtasyAH zlAgHAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTEnEva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhenEva| 18 aparE bahavaH zAririkazlAgHAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi zlAgHiSyE| 19 buddhimantO yUYaM sukhEna nirbbOdhanAm AcArAM sahadhvE| 20 kO'pi yadi yuSmAn dASan karOTi yadi vA yuSmAkAM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkAM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUYaM sahadhvE| 21 daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhASamahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhata jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhata jAyata iti nirbbOdhenEva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 tE kim ibrilOkAH? ahamapIbri| tE kim isRyElyAH? ahamapIsRyElyAH| tE kim ibrAhImO vaMzAH? ahamapIbrAhImO vaMzAH| 23 tE kim khrISTasya paricArakah? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahArE bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdiyairaham panjcarKrtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArAhatastrirvEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM pOtabhanjjanEna klISTO'ham agAdhasaliE dinamEkaM rAtrimEkAnjca yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnaDInAM sagkaTai rdsayUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM sagkaTai nAraGasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya

sagkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM sagkaTaizca 27 parizramakIEzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNEna kSudhAtRSNabhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhArENa zltanagnatAbhyAnjcaAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzAM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttatE| 29 yEnAhaM na durbballbhavAmi tAdRzAM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnOTi? 30 yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zlAgHiSyE| 31 mayA mRSAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanlyO'smAkAM prabhO rylZukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti| (aiOn g165) 32 dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammESakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAKSENAvarOhitastasya karAt trANaM prApam|

**12** AtmazlAgHA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravarttE| 2 itazcaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtIyaM svargamanlyata, sa sazarIrENa niHzarIrENa vA tat sthAnamanlyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyaAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAniM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na jnAyatE tad IzvarENaiva jnAyatE| 5 tamadhyahaM zlAgHiSyE mAMadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayENa zlAgHiSyE kEvalaM svadaurbbalyEna zlAgHiSyE| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAgHAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzAM pazyanti mama vAkyaM zrutvA vA yAdRzAM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamaHaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIrvEdhakam EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthanaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yatO daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanAM Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyEna mama zlAgHanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrISTahETO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAKASTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalO'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 EtEnAtmazlAgHanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUYaM tasya kArANaM yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArENa nAhaM nyUnO'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSanaIH prEritasya cihnAni yuSmAkAM madhyE sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUYaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH

samitibhyO yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM?  
 anEna mama dOSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata  
 tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'Smi  
 tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi|  
 yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgayE kintu  
 yuSmAnEva, yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM  
 dhanasanjcyo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE  
 pitro rdhanasanjcyaya upayuktaH| 15 aparajca yuSmAsu  
 bahu priyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama  
 labhE tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sANandaM  
 bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanja kariSyAmi| 16 yUYaM  
 mayA kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM  
 dhUrttaH san chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat  
 kiM kEnacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpaM  
 mayA yE lOKAH prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama  
 ko'pyarthalabhO jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya  
 tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn  
 yuSmattastItEna kim arthO labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva  
 Ekasya padacihnESu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19  
 yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdOSakSALanakathAM  
 kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhvE? hE priyatamaH,  
 yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM  
 khrISTEna sarvvANYEtAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM  
 yadAgamiSyAmi, tada yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM  
 nEcchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUYamapi mAM  
 yAdRzAM draSTuM nEcchatha tAdRzAM drakSyatha,  
 yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdho vipakSatA  
 parApavAdaH karNEjapanaM darpaH kalahazcaitE  
 bhaviSyanti; 21 tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya  
 madlyEzvarEna namayiSyE, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lOkAn  
 svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAD anutApam  
 akRtavantO dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zOkO janiSyata iti  
 bibhEmi|

**13** EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM  
 gacchAmi tEna sarvva katha dvayOstrayANAM vA  
 sAkSiNAM mukhEna nizcESyate| 2 pUrvvaM yE  
 kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA  
 pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm  
 avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi  
 tadAhaM na kSamiSyE| 3 khrISTO mayA kathAM  
 kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUYaM mRgayadhvE, sa tu  
 yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala Eva| 4 yadyapi  
 sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathAplIzvarIyazaktayA  
 jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi  
 yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna  
 saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 atO yUYaM vizvAsayuktA  
 AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM  
 svAnEvAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE  
 vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin  
 avidyamAnE yUYaM niSpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu  
 vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi  
 rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAZa jAyate| 7 yUYaM  
 kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham  
 Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM yat prAmANika iva

prakAzAmahE tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha  
 iti nahi, kintu yUYaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha  
 vayanja niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8  
 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na  
 samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH saHAyyaM karttumEva| 9  
 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn  
 sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM  
 prArthayAmahE ca| 10 atO hEtOH prabhu ryuSmAkaM  
 vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam  
 asmabhyam dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikALE kATHinyaM  
 mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna  
 mayA sarvvANYEtAni likhyantE| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE  
 vadAmi yUYam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM  
 prabOdhayata, Ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam  
 Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkaM saHAyO  
 bhUyat| 12 yUYaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM  
 namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn  
 namanti| 14 prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya  
 prEma pavitrasyAtmanO bhAgitvanja sarvvAn yuSmAn  
 prati bhUyat| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

1 manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yizukhrISTE na mrTagaNamadhyAt tasyOthApayitrA pitrEzvarENa ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM 2 matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlATiyadEzasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitrEzvarENAsmAMka prabhuna yizuna khrISTE na ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dlyatAM| 4 asmAKaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yO (aiōn g165) 5 yizurasmAKaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtvAn sa sarvvadA dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) 6 khrISTasyAnugraheNA yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE| 7 so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kEcit mAnava yuSmAn canjcallkurvvanti khrISTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca| 8 yuSmAKaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyah susaMvAdO'smAKaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zaptO bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnimahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyama yAM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zaptO bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamahan anunayAmi? IzvaraH kiMva mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM yatE? yadyaham idAnimapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva| 13 purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| 14 aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayil| 15 kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhashtaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugrahENAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpE bhaya taM ghOSayitunjAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prEritAnAM samIpaM yirUZAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varSatrAyE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUZAlamaM gatvA panjadazadinAni tEna sArddham atiSThaM| 19 kintu taM prabhO rbrhAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prEritAnAM nAnyam kamapyapazyam| 20 yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA

likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya samitinAM lokaH sAKsAt mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarOt sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdANIM pracArayatIti| 24 tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabba saha yirUZAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM tItamapi svasagginam akaravaM| 2 tatkaLE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kari kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamANAh susaMvAdastatratyEbhyO lOkEbhyO vizESatO mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata| 3 tatO mama saharastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyako na babhUva| 4 yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dASAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrtaraH khrISTE na yizunAsmabhyAM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| 5 ataH prakRtE susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat tiSThEt tadarthaM vayaM danPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNENA tESAM vazya nAbhavAma| 6 parantu yE loka mAnyAstE yE kEcid bhavEjustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan| 7 kintu chinnavacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnavacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatazchinnavacAM madhyE prEritavakarmmaNE yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA kakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavatI| 9 atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnjAya stambha iva gaNita yE yAkUb kaiphA yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhaya mAM barNabbanjca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnavacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, 10 kEvalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti| atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma| 11 aparAm AntiyakhiiyanagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya doSItvAt samakSaM tam abhartsayam| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatESu sa chinnavagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tatO'parE sarvVE yihUdino'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabba api tESAM kApTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAKsAt pitaram uktaVn tvam yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihaya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmana yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16



kintu vyavasthApAlanE na manuSyaH sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM ylzau khriSTE yO vizvAsastE naiva sapuNyO bhavatiIti buddhAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khriSTE vizvAsE na puNyaprAptayE khriSTE ylzau vyavasthApAlanE na ko'pi manavaH puNyAm prAptuM na zaknOti| 17 parantu ylzau puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pAinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khriSTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayaiAtmadOSaH prakAzayatE| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthAyA vyavasthAyai amriyE| 20 khriSTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khriSTa Eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIrEna mayA yajIvitaM dhAryatE tat mama dayAkArINi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE vizvasatA mayA dhAryatE| 21 ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthAyA yadi puNyAm bhavati tarhi khriSTO nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** he nirbbOdha gAlAtilOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yizuH khriSTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUYaM yathA satyaM vAkyam na gRhlItha tathA kEnAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUYam AtmAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanE na kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaE? 3 yUYaM kim IdRg abOdha yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIrEna tat sAdhayituM yatadhvE? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayuktO vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yO yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanE na vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaE na va tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyavasthApAlanE na kiM vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva, 7 atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatAM| 8 IzvarO bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsE na sapuNyIkariSyatiIti pUrvvaM jnjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvattO bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhantE| 10 yAvanto loka vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvaAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|" 11 Izvarasya sAkSat ko'pi vyavasthAyA sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn manavo vizvAsE na jIvIyatiIti" zAstriyaM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa Eva tati rjIvIyatiItiniamasambandhinI| 13 khriSTO'smAn parikriya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOCitavAn yatO'smAkAM vinimayE na sa svayam zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH

kazcid tarAvullambyatE so'bhizapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khriSTEna yIzunEvrAhIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsE na labdhum zaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtRgaNa manuSANAM rItyanusArEnaHaM kathayAmi kEnacit manavaE na yO niyamO niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rva kEnApi na kriyatE| 16 parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntam babhUva sa ca santAnaH khriSTa Eva| 17 ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarEna yO niyamaH purA khriSTamadhi niracAyI tataH param triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarESu gatESu sthApita vyavasthA na niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijnjA lOptuM na zaknOti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthAyA bhavati tarhi pratijnjayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhImE 'dadatE| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnjA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamaNaM yAvad vyabhicAranivArANarthaM vyavasthApi datta, sa ca dUtairAjnjApita madhyasthasya karE samarpita ca| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddha? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sa vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho'bhaviSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhrIStE yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilOkEbhyO dIyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvan pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyOdayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakSyAmahE| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsE na sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khriSTasya samIpam asmAn nEtum vyavasthAgrathO'smAkAM vinEtA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khriSTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUYam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH| 27 yUYaM yAvanto lokaH khriSTE majjita bhavata sarvve khriSTaM parihitavantaH| 28 atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca ko'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvve yUYaM khriSTE yIzAvEka Eva| 29 kinjca yUYaM yadi khriSTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad balastiSThAtI Avat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsat kEnApi viSayEna na viziSyatE 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakanAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSThAti| 3 tadvad vayamapi balyakAlE dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhInA AsmahE| 4 anantaram samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOCanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthanjCEzvaraH striya jAtAM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtanjca svaputraM prESitavAn| 6

yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatKArANAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANI prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcCa khriSTEnEzvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE| 8 aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabhAvato'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata| 9 idAnIM IzvaraM jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarENa jnjATA yUyaM kathaM punastANI viphalANI tucchANI cAkSarANI prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa viphalO jAta iti yuSmAnadhyaHaM bibhEmi| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tadRza bhavatEti prArthayE yatO'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbalyEna yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIrakLEzama dRSTvA yUyaM mAma avajnjAya RtIlyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSat khriSTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM yuSmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sa kka gata? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 saMpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkAM ripu rjAtO'smi? 17 tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yatO yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvAM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 hE mama balakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khriSTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkArANAT punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM yuSmAkAM sannidhiM gatva svarAntarENa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yatO yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi| 21 hE vyavasthAdhinatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAya vacanam na gRhItha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAstE, ibrahImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tayOrEko dAsyAM dvitilyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjaya jajnjE| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| tE dVE yOSitAvizvariyasandhi tayOrEka sinayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sa tu hAjira| 25 yasmAd hAjiraZabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvato bOdhyatE, sA ca varrttamAnAya yirUzAlampuryAH sadRzI| yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva AstE| 26 kintu svargIya yirUzAlampuri patni sarvVESAM asmAkAM mAta cAstE| 27 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUTE tvayOllASO jayAzabdazca glyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAya yOSitaH santatE rgaNat| anAthA yA bhavEnnAri tadapatyANI

bhUrizaH||" 28 hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjaya jATAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putro yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranjcaApasAraya yata ESa dAsIputraH patnIputrENa samaM nOttarAdhikAri bhaviyyatiti||" 31 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtva pATnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khriSTO'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugEna puna rma nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnavacO bhavatha tarhi khriSTEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE| 3 aparaM yaH kazcit chinnavag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatiti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkAM yAvantO loka yvavasthaya sapuNyubhavitum cESTantE tE sarvVE khriSTAd bhraSTA AnugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yatO vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratikSAMahE| 6 khriSTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmna saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha? 8 yuSmAkAM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasyate| 10 yuSmAkAM mati rvikArAM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yO yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM danPaM prApsyati| 11 parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIM api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhunjjiya? tatKRtE kruzAM nirrbAdham bhaviSyat| 12 yE janA yuSmAkAM cAnjalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyate| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArENa zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM prEmna parasparam paricaryAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryya ityEkAjnja kRtsnAya vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam EkO'nyEna yanna grasayatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASA AtmanO viparIthaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIryasa viparIthaH, anayOrubhayOH parasparaM virOdho vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavayaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM

tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE janA EtAdRzAni karmMANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE| 22 kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA 23 parimitabhOjivamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahil| 24 yE tu khriSTasya lokAstE ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruzE nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyaAnil|

ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuSmAkam Atmani sthEyAt| tathAstul|

6 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparikSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArENA khriSTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmavanjcanA jAyatE| 4 ata EkaikEna janEna svakiyakarmmaNaH parikSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmAlOkanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyatil| 5 yata EkaikO janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakSyatil| 6 yO janO dharmmOpadEzaM labhatE sa upadESTArAM svIyasarvvasampattE rbhAginaM karOtu| 7 yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad bljam upyatE tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyatE| 8 svazarIrArthaM yEna bljam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE kintvAtmanaH kRtE yEna bljam upyatE tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamayE tat phalAni lapsyantE| 10 atO yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12 yE zArIrikaviSayE sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khriSTasya kruzasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalAM tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zIaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchEdam icchantil| 14 kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zIaghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriSTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTirEva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvantO loka Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAM IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyEsRyElazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhArayE| 18 hE bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabhO

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO rylzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabhO rylzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmna pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcivitAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcca **5** yIzunA khrISTEna svasya nimittaM putratvapadE'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahaT sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya ldrZO'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jnjAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUpENa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapRthivyO ryadyad vidyatE tatsarvvaM sa khrISTE saMgRahISyatIti hitaiSiNA **10** tEna kRTO yO manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayESu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnjApatavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyEcchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNO jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAKyam arthatO yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamy tasminnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzaya tEna krItAnAM lOkANAM mukti riyAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati| **15** prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralOkESu prEma cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi **16** yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajnjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcaAtmAnaM dEYat| **18** yuSmAkaM jnjAnacakSUMSi ca diptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kidRzYA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralOkANAM madhyE tEna datto'dhikAraH kidRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya **19** tadyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kidRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jnjApayatu| **20** yataH sa masyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApatavAn, **21** adhikapativapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjEtinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha lOkE paralOkE ca vidyante tESAM sarvvESAM UrddhvE svargE

nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavEzitaVAn, (aiōn g165) **22** sarvvANI tasya caraNayOradhO nihitavAn ya samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUraKanjca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA **23** sarvvESAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzyatE|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saMsArAnusArENakAzarAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** tESAM madhyE sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjceHAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya svaprEmno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasman khrISTEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahaD yUyAm paritrANaM prAptAH| **6** sa ca khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn tEna sArddham utthApatavAn svarga upavEzitaVAMzca| **7** itthaM sa khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugESu svakIyAnugrahasyanupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati| (aiōn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahaD vizvAsEna paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zAghitavyaM| **10** yatO vayaM tasya kAryaM prAg IzvarENa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tEna mRSTAzca| **11** purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rLOkaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmna khyATA yE yUyAM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smartavyaM **12** yat tasmin samayE yUyAM khrISTAD bhinna isrAyElOkANAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnjAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAZa nirlzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| **13** kintvadhuna khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyAM khrISTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttino'bhavata| **14** yataH sa EvAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNPajnjAyuktAM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca| **15** yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM **16** svakIyakruzE zatrutAM nihatya tEnaivaikasmin zarIre tayO rdvayOrIzvarENa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn| **17** sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhE rmaggalavArttAM jnjApatavAn| **18** yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH| **19** ata idAniM yUyam asamparkIyA vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhvE| **20** aparaM prErita bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyAM tasmin mULE niclyadhve tatra ca svayam yIzhu

khrISTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH| 21 tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAna prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatE| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAna AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** atO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukurISTasya bandi yAH sO'haM paulO bravimij| 2 yuSmadartham IzvarENa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kidRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manyE| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepENa yatha likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvaM jnjApitO'bhavaM| 4 atO yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kidRzaM tad bhOtsyate| 5 pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnjApitA nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhavat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahENa yO varO mahyam adAyI tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnjAya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyI yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE bodhAgayasya guNanidHEH khrISTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmij| (aiõn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat saMprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUTAnAM nikaTE prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTEna sarvvAni sRSTavAn| 11 yatO yayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE samarthyanjca 12 prAptavantastamasmAkAM prabhUM yIzUM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn| (aiõn g165) 13 atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna klAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM| 14 atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabhO ryIzukurISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnulI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varaimaM prArthayE| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rVrdhIH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAya dirghatAya gabhiratAya uccatAyAzca bOdhAya sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH prApyaM samarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 jnjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkam antarE ya zaktiH prakAzate tAyA sarvvAtiriktaM karma kurvvan asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanAnjcaAtikramituM yAH zaknOti 21

khrISTayIzuna samitE rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti| (aiõn g165)

**4** atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn vinayE yUyama yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadupayuktarUPENa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramNa sahiSNutAnjcaArata| 3 praNayabandhanEna cAtmana EkyAM rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyama EkazarIrA EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyama EkapratyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEko vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH 6 sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartti caika Izvara AstE| 7 kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dayi| 8 yathA nI likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam Aruha yEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt| tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhaYEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivirUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANi tEna pUrayatavyAni| 11 sa Eva ca kAMzcana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvvE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajjnasya caikyAM sampUrNaM puruSarhanjcaArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niStHAYai ca pavitralOkAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvENa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlaka iva dOlAyamaNa na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 prEmna satyAtm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyanajca, yataH sa mUrddha, 16 tasmAccaikakasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArENa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jATE prEmna niStHAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyama pUna rmAcarata| 18 yatate svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvrtbuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtazca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhEna sarvvavidhAzauAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyama khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, 21 yatO yUyama taM zrutavantO yA satya zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadyOpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti manyE| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso mAyAbhilAsai rnazyati taM tyaktva yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanikarttavayaH, 23 yO navapurusa IzvarAnurUPENa puNyEna satyatAsahitEna 24 dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTaH sa Eva paridhatavyazca| 25

atO yUyaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpaVAsibhiH saha satyALapaM kuruta yatO vayaM parasparam aggapratyagga bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krOdhe jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkaM rOSeSuryyO'staM na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta| 28 cOrAh punazcairyayAM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyAM yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRtTyA parizramaM karOtu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanaEbhyaH ko'pi kadAlApO na nirgacchati, kintu yEna zrOturupakarO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayOjaniyatiStHAYai phaladAyaka AlApO yuSmAkaM bhavatu| 30 aparanjca yUYaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyAM rOSaH kOSaH kalahO ninda sarvvavidhadvESazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUribhavantu| 32 yUYaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmalaAntaHkaraNAzCa bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTEna yadvad yuSmAkaM dOSAn kSamitavAn tadvad yUYamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

**5** atO yUYaM priyabAlakA ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata, 2 khrISTa iva prEmAcArAM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prEma kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balinjcEzvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaitESAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkAnAm ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApAH pralApAH zLESoktizca na bhavatu yata EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 5 vEzyAgAmyzaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lobhi caitESAM kOSi khrISTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapyadhikAraM na prApSyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyEna ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcyatu yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lokESvIzvarasya koPo varttatE| 7 tasmAd yUYaM taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata| 8 pUrVvaM yUYam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAniM prabhunA diptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd diptEH santAna iva samAcarata| 9 diptE ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE| 10 prabhavE yad rOCatE tat parikSadhvaM| 11 yUYaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMzinO na bhUtva tESAM dOSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yatastE lOKA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakAM| 13 yatO dIptyA yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 EtatKArANAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOttthitIM kuru| tatkrTE sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati|" 15 atAH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajnjAna iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAla abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUYam ajnjAna na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimataM kiM

tadavagatA bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam AlapantO manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvada sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUYam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazibhUtA bhavata| 22 hE yOSitaH, yUYaM yathA prabhOstathA svasvasvAmino vazagata bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTO yadvat samite rmUrddha zarirasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddha| 24 atAH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazibhUtA tadvad yOSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavyA| 25 aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUYaM khrISTa iva svasvayOSitu priyadhvaM| 26 sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRtE ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkyE jalamajjanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalagAnjca tAM samitiM tEjasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayitunjCAbhilaSitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNAM puruSasyOCitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyate tEnAtmaprEma kriyate| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svaklyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvvE tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti, 30 yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasYAggAni mAMsAsthiNi ca bhavAmaH| 31 EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 32 EtannigUPhavAkyAM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyatE| 33 atEva yuSmAkam EkaiKO jana Atmavat svayOSiti priyatAM bhAryyApi svAminAM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** hE balakAH, yUYaM prabhum uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yo vidhiH sa pratijnAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEZe ca dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti| 4 aparaM hE pitaraH, yUYaM svabAlakAn mA rOSayata kintu prabhO rvInItYAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 hE dAsAH, yUYaM khrISTam uddizya sabhyaH kampAnvitAzca bhUtva saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata| 6 dRSTigOCariyaparcaryayA mAnuSEbhyO rOCitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva nivISTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevOddizya sadbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyate tEna tasya phalaM prabhuto lapyata iti jAnIta ca| 9 aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yacca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhUH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM| 10 adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavantO bhavata| 11 yUYaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayitum zaknutha

tadartham IzvarlyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12  
 yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu  
 kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirA'jyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH  
 svargOdbhavai rduSTATmabhirEva sArddham  
 asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE| (aiōn g165) 13 atO hEtO  
 ryUyaM yayA saMkulE dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvANi  
 parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunja zakSyatha tAm  
 IzvarlyasusajjAM gRhIita| 14 vastutastu satyatvEna  
 zRgkhalEna kaTiM baddhva puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa  
 AcchAdya 15 zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM  
 pAdukAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSthata| 16 yEna ca  
 duSTATmanO'gnibANAN sarvvAn nirvvApayituM  
 zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM  
 vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam  
 AtmanaH khagganjCezvarasya vAkyAM dhArayata| 18  
 sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna  
 cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM  
 dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitralOkANAM  
 kRtE sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 ahanja yasya  
 susaMvAdasya zRgkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi  
 tam upayuktEnOtsAhEna pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM  
 20 tathA nirbhayEna svarENotsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya  
 nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA yat mahyaM dIyatE  
 tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21  
 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyatE tat  
 sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA  
 priyabhRAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn  
 tat jnJApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM  
 jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM  
 labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM  
 prESitavAna| 23 aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca  
 sarvvEbhyO bhRAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prEma  
 ca dEyAt| 24 yE kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM  
 prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitrAlOkAn samitEradyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkAm tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyAM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOGaM dEyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkAm sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuSmAkAm smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuSmAkAm susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tEinaiva yizukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayaSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamaStE| **7** yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matva svahRdayE dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kidRzAM kAgkSAmi tadadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkAm prEmaNityaM vRddhiM gatva **10** jnjAnasya viziSTANAM parikSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkAm sAralyaM nirvighnatvanjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzuna khrISTEna puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyAM diyatAm iti| **12** hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAta tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM kAmayE'haM| **13** aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRtE baddho'smiti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAnESu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat, **14** prabhussambandhIyA anEkE bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHksOBhaM kathAM pracArayanti| **15** kEcid dvESAd virOdhAccAparE kEcicca sabbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti; **16** yE virOdhAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni bahutarakOzadAyIni karttum icchanti| **17** yE ca prEmnA ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE'haM niyukto'smiti jnjAtva tat kurvvan| **18** kiM bahuna? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArEna khrISTasya ghOSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| **19** yuSmAkAm prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArEna tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kEnApi prakArEna na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kALE yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvanE maraNE vA prakAziSyatE| **21** yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNanjca lAbhAyA| **22** kintu yadi

zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE| **23** dvAbhyAM ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM| **24** kintu dEhE mamAvasthityA yuSmAkAm adhikaprayoJanaM| **25** aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkAM vRddhyAnandau janiSyEtE tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| **26** tEna ca mattO'rthato yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUYaM khrISTEna yIzuna sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatyA sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkAM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyAM yUYam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, Ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArEna na vyAkulikriyadhva iti| **28** tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjceZvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| **29** yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRtE klEzo'pi sahyate tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, **30** tasmAt mama yAdRzAM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUYate ca tAdRzAM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajATO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUYaM mamAhlAdaM pUrAyanta **2** EkabhAvA EkaprEmAna Ekamanasa EkacESTAZca bhavata| **3** virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namrataya svEbhyo'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM| **4** kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTAMAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM| **5** khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzAH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu| **6** sa IzvararUpI san svakiyAm IzvaratulyatAM zIghAspadaM nAmanyata, **7** kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lEbhE ca| **8** itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzIyamRtyOrEva bhOGAyAjnjAgrAhi babhUva| **9** tatKArANAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakArA yacca nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau, **10** tatastasmai yIzunaAmnE svargamartyapAtAlasthithaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavayaH, **11** tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavayaM| **12** atO hE priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvAdA kriyate tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthitiKALE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRHitva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| **13** yata Izvara Eva svakiyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhijnjca vidadhAti| **14** yUYaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIya akuTila **15** Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvANAM



kuTilAcAriNanjca lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata, 16 yatastESAM madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyAM dhArayantO jagatO dIpakA iva dIpyadhvE| yuSmAbhstathA kRE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSpalO jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dinE zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzi bhavAmi ca| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madlyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnyuAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvaraya yuSmatsamIpaM prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve| 20 yaH satyarUpENa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yatO'parE sarvvE ylzOH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAm sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatKsaNat tamEva prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphraditO mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUtO madlyOpakArAya pratini dhicAsti yuSmatsamIPE tasya prESaNam Avazyakam amanyE| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOGasya vArttAzrAviti buddhvA paryazOcacca| 27 sa piPayA mRtakalpO'bhavaditi satyaM kintvlzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataEva yUyaM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadarthaM ahaM tvaraya tam aprESayaM| 29 atO yUyaM prabhOH kRE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhIlta tAdRzAn lOkAMzCAdaraNiyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNikRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAyE'bhavat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM mama klEzadam nahi yuSmadarthanjca bhramanAzakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurbhayaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamULebhyO lOkEbhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayamEva chinnatvacO lOkA yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khrISTEna yIzuna zLaghAmahE zarIrEna ca pragalbhataM na kurvvAmahE| 4 kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhataAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrEna pragalbhataM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhataAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyatE| 5 yatO'gham sTAmadivasaE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzlyO binyAminagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzi 6 dharmmOtsAhakArANat

samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam ASIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurOdhAt kSatim amanyE| 8 kinjAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIzO rjnJAnasyOtkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvam kSatiM manyE| 9 yatO hEtOrahaM yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svaklyapuNyanjca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarENa vizvAsaM dRSTvA diyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhAt sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE| 10 yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthiTE rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvanjca jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjca gRhItvA 11 yEna kEnacit prakArENa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTEna dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE kintvEtadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcat sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya 14 pUrNayatanEna lakSyaM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpNaM prAptuM cESTE| 15 asmAkaM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhlzvarastamapi yuSmAkam prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca| 17 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNO lOkAn AlOkayadhvaM| 18 yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti pura mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyatE| 19 tESAM zESadaza sarvvanAza udaraczEzvarO lajja ca zLaghA pRthivyAnjca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahE| 21 sa ca yaya zaktya sarvvANyEva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIrAm rUpAntarIkRtya svaklyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtRAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 he ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAVE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE| 3 hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayOrupakArastvaya kriyatAM yatastE kliminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracArANaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyantE| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnJAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE| 6 yUyaM kimapi

na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM  
prArthanAyAnjcAbhyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam  
IzvarAya nivEdayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH  
sarvvAM buddhim atizETE sA yuSmAkaM cittAni  
manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 hE bhrAtaraH,  
zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM  
sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyENa yEna kEnacit  
prakArENa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati  
tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM dRSTvA  
zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItvantazca  
tadEvAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH  
sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamOpakArAya yuSmAkaM yA  
cintA pUrvvam Asit kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt  
idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama  
paramAhlAdO'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM  
vadAmi tannahi yatO mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavEt  
tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhOktuM  
zaknOmi dhanAPhyatAm api bhOktuM zaknOmi  
sarvvathA sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM pracuratAM  
kSudhAnjca dhanaM dainyanjcAvagato'smi| 13 mama  
zaktidAyakEna khrISTEna sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM  
bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm  
upakRtya satkarmAkAri| 15 hE philipiIyalOkAH,  
susAMvAdasyOdayakAlE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt  
pratiSThE tadA kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi  
samityA saha dAnAdAnayO rmama ko'pi sambandho  
nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnitha| 16 yatO yuSmAbhi rmama  
prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH  
punardAnaM prESitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE  
tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM  
phalaM mRgayE| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO  
nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya  
grAhyam tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM  
yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM  
paritRptO'smi| 19 mamEzvarO'pi khrISTEna yIzunA  
svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM  
pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM dEyAt| 20 asmAkaM  
piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|  
AmEn| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM  
pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO  
yUSmAn namaskurvvatE| 22 sarvvE pavitralOkA  
vizESataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvatE|  
23 asmAkaM prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn  
yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyO bhrAta ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAZritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca vArttAM zrutvA **4** vayaM sada yuSmadartHaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAT svakIyaprabho rylzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUYaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANYa jnjApitAH **6** sA yadvat kRsnAM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamata, yUYanjca yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpENa jnjAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati varddhate ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparcArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyam **8** yuSmAn AdISTavAn sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUYaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta, **10** prabho ryOgyaM sarvvatha santOSajanakanajcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajjAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta, **11** yatha cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSanjAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna vad balavanto bhavEta, **12** yadca pita tEjOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yOgyAn kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE| **13** yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyEzvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttA ca| **16** yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE| **17** sa sarvvESAM Adih sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca| **18** sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddha kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca| **19** yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayituM **20** kruze pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhAya tEnaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvAni svEna saha sandhApayitunjczvarENAbhileSE| **21** pUrvvAM dURastha dUskriyAratamanaskatvat tasya ripavaczasta yE yUYaM ta yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIrE maraEna svEna saha sandhApitavAn| **22**

yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatI| **23** kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yO'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm AnandEna yuSmadartHaM duHkhaNi saHE khrISTasya klEzabhOgasya yOMzo'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrAyAmi ca| **25** yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArako'bhavaM| **26** tat nigUPhaM vAkyam pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralOkAnAM sannidhau tEna prAkAzyata| (aiOn g165) **27** yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyam kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralOkAn jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyaalSat| yuSmanmadhyavartti khrISTaEva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca| **28** tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayanto yad EkaikaM mAnavaM siddhibhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM mAnavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajjnAnEna caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| **29** EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpENa mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRNanjca kRtE yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi| **2** phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmna saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuuyurityarthamahaM yate| **3** yato vIdyAjnjAnayOH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi| **4** ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcaYEt tadartham EtAni mayA kathyante| **5** yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtma varttate tEna yuSmAkaM surtiM khrISTavizvASE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| **6** ato yUYaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTAM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| **7** tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanurArAd vizvASE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8** sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArana ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| **9** yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTE vasati| **10** yUYanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, **11** tEna ca yUYam ahastakRtatvakchEdEnArthato yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyatE tEna khrISTasya

tvakchEdEEna chinnavacO jAtA 12 majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchEdEEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkAM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 14 yacca daNPAjnrArUpAM RNapatram asmAkAM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjritavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kinjca tEna rAjatvakarttRvpadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn| 16 atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkAM nyAyAdhipatirUpAM kamapi mA gRhIlIta| 17 yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH| 18 aparanjca namratA svargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzam iStakarmmAcaran yAH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudha garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnAM na dhAryati tEna manavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdavyai rbhOgEna kSayAM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhUmkSva mA gRhANeti manavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 AcarantO yUyaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIrakIznanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzvE upaviStA AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM| 3 yatO yUyaM mRtavantO yuSmAkAM jIvitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti| 4 asmAkAM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yada prakAziSyate tAdA tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE| 5 atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lObhazcaitAni rpAthavapurSasyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata EtEbhyAH karmmbhya AjnjAlagghinO lokAn pratIzvarasya krOdho varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yada yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tAdA yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata; 8 kintvidAnIM krOdho rOSo jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yatO yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurSaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanikRtaM navInapurSaM parihitavantazca| 11 tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca ko'pi vizESO

nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE| 12 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lOkA iva snEhayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkAM dOSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 vizESataH siddhijanekEna prEmabandhanEna baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sEvzarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkAM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyanjca kRtajnjA bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpEna yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvat prabhUm uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO rylZO rnAmna kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcatE| 19 hE svAminAH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM| 21 hE pitaraH, yuSmAkAM santAnA yat kAtara na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata| 22 hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA manAvEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhAtyA kAryyAM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhvE tat manUsamanuddizya prabhUm uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, 24 yatO vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnitha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha| 25 kintu yAH kazcid anucitaM karmma karOti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcaAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyEkO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvivantastatra prabuddhAstiThata ca| 3 prArthanAKAlE mamaApi kREte prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAranaD ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAram kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkAM AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaram dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyO mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyAH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayisyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkAM dazAM jAnIyAt

yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcCa tadarthamEvAhaM 9  
 tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzlyaM vizvastaM  
 priyanjca bhrAtaraM prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM  
 sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTArkhanAmA  
 mama sahabandI barNabba bhAginEyO mArkO  
 yuSTanAmnA vikhyAtO yIzuzcaite chinnatvacO  
 bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM  
 madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjnjApitAH sa  
 yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi  
 rgRhyatAM| 11 kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama  
 sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan| 12 khriSTasya  
 dAsO yO yuSmaddEzlya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn  
 namaskAraM jnjApayati yUyanjcEzvarasya sarvvasmin  
 manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta  
 tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRtE  
 yatatE| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitANAM  
 hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya sO'tIva  
 cESTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAKSI bhavAmi| 14  
 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyaM  
 namaskurvvatE| 15 yUyaM lAyadikEyAsthan bhrAtRn  
 numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitinjca mama  
 namaskAraM jnjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau  
 patrasyAsya pAThE kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi  
 tasya pAThO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM  
 mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA  
 cESTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat  
 paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO  
 bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn  
 namaskAraM jnjApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM  
 smarata| yuSmAn pratyAnugrahO bhUyAt| AmEna|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAm| 2 vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM nAmOccArayAmaH, 3 asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAKsAt prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsEna yat kAryyaM prEmna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyatE 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| hE piyabhArataH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH| 5 yatO'smAkAM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zaktYA pavitrENATmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kidRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE| 6 yUyamapi bahukIEzabhOgEna pavitrENATmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyAM gRhItvAsmAkAM prabhOzcAnugAmino'bhavata| 7 tEna mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokaH santi yUyaM tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanAsvarUpA jAtAH| 8 yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabhO rvAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau yUyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvIzvarE yuSmAkaM yO vizvAsastasya vArtTA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM| 9 yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kidRzAM pravEzAM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratimA vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sEvitUM 10 mRtagaNamAdhyAcCa tEnOtthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhdAd asmAkaM nistArayitu rylzOH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvAM tE lokaH svayam asmAn jnjApayanti|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkAM pravEzo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| 2 aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma| 3 yatO'smAkAM AdEzo bhrAntEracruzibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjanAyukto vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyo na rurOcISamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaranANAM parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOcISamANA bhASAmahE| 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmEti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi chalavastREna lobhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAKSI vidyatE| 6 vayaM khrISTasya prEritA iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtAvarttAmahi| 7 yathA kAcinmAta svaklyazizUn

pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA 8 yuSmabhyaM kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svaklyaprANAN api dAtuM manObhirabhyalaSama, yatO yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrAnyabhavata| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kIEzazca yuSmAbhiH smaryatE yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyantO yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma| 10 aparanjca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kidRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcArino'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvO yUyanjca sAKSiNa AdhvE| 11 aparanjca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTAvantaH sAntvitavantazca, 12 ya IzvaraH svIyarAjya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazcEti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarENA pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyAM na mattvEzvarasya vAkyAM mattvA gRhItavanta iti kArANAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca| 14 hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAZritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE santi yUyaM tAsAm anukArino'bhavata, tadbhukta lokaZca yadvad yihUdilokEbhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 tE yihUdiyAH prabhuM yizuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rOcanti sarvvESAM mAnavANAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyalOkANAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghoSAnAd asmAn pratISEdhanti cEtthaM svIyapApANAM parimANam uttarOttaraM pUrayanti, kintu tESAM antakArI krOdhasAn upakramatE| 17 hE bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkAM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkAM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yatO'smAkAM ka pratyAza ko vAnandaH kiM vA zlaghyakiriTAM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAlE tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyam EvAsmAkAM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** ato'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH soPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAkI sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhArataM khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakAM tImathiyAM yuSmatsamIpaM aprESayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kIEzaiH kasyApi cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAnjCeti tam AdizaM| 4 vayamEtAdrZE kIEze niyukta AsmaH iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkAM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkAM

samIpE sthitiKAlE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakENa yuSmAsu parIkSitESvasmAkAm parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tada yuSmAkAm vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam aprESayaM| 6 kintvadhuna timathiyO yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkAm vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArTtAM jnJApitavAn vayanjca yatha yuSmAn smarAmastatha yUYamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayEva smaratha draSTuM AkAgkSadhvE cEti kathitavAn| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, vArTTAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAkAm kIEzaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkAm vizvAsAd asmAkAm sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yatO yUYaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEva vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vayanjcaSmadIyEzvarasya sAKSad yuSmattO jAtEna yEnAnandEva praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEzvarAM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yEna yuSmAkAm vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkAm vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhikarttunjca zakSyAmastAdRzAM varaM divAnizAM prArthayAmaH| 11 asmAkAm tAtEnEzvarEva prabhuna yIzukhrISTEva ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkAm panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkAm prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkAm prEma prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAnjca| 13 aparamasmAkAm prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUYaM yathAsmAkAm tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tatha yuSmAkAm manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kidRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOCitavyanjca tadadhyasmattO yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzuna yuSmAn vinlyAdizAmaH| 2 yatO vayaM prabhuyIzuna kIdRzIrajnJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUYaM jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkAm pavitratA bhavEt, yUYaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkAm EkaikO janaH svakiyAM prANadhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu, 5 yE ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOtu| 6 Etasmin viSayE ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhArAtaraM na vanjcaiyatu yatO'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathOktaM pramanIkRtanjca tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzANAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 atO hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svakiyAtma yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUYaM parasparaM prEmakaraNayEzvarazikSitA loka AdhvE| 10 kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEzE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn

sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhizat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmaHE yUYaM puna rbahutaraM prEma prakAzayata| 11 aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkAm AcaraNaM yat manOramyAM bhavEt kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkAm yanna bhavEt, 12 EtadarthaM yUYam asmattO yAdRzam AdEzAM prAptavantastAdRzAM nirvirOdhaAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 hE bhrAtaraH nirAZa anyE loka iva yUYaM yanna zOCEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidRagatAn lokaNadhi yuSmAkAm ajnjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyatE| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzCeti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidRaprAptAn lokaNaplIzvarO'vazyAM tEna sArddham AnESyati| 15 yatO'haM prabhO rvAkyEva yuSmAn idam jnJApayAmi; asmAkAm madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdEva pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaIH zabdenEzvarIyatUrIvAdyEva ca svayaM svargAd avarOkSyati tEna khrISTAZrita mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkAm madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH sAKSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddham mEghavAhanEva hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarvvadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 atO yUYam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAN samayAMzCAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM, 2 yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyati yUYaM svayamEva samyag jAnItha| 3 zAnti nrirvvinghatvanjca vidyata iti yadA manava vadiSyanti tadA prasavavEdana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAZastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE| 4 kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYam andhakArENAVrta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvvE yUYaM diptEH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH| 6 atO 'parE yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 yE nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAZArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanaI rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhe na niyujyAsmAkAm prabhuna yIzukhrISTEva paritrANasyAdhikArE niyuktavAn, 10 jAgratO nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tEna prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM sO'smAkAm kRtE prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataEva yUYaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirikurudhvanjca| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkAm madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabhO

rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn  
 yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahEtunA ca  
 prEmnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA,  
 yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirOdha bhavata| 14 hE  
 bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyam avihitAcAriNO  
 lOkAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata,  
 durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavO bhavata  
 ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam  
 aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA  
 bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati  
 nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17  
 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviSayE  
 kRtajnjatAM svikurudhvaM yata EtadEva khriSTayIzunA  
 yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19  
 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IzvarIyAdEzaM  
 nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANI parIkSya yad bhadraM  
 tadEva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM  
 bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka  
 IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn  
 karOtu, aparam asmatprabhO rYIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM  
 yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarlrANI ca  
 nikhilANI nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM| 24 yO yuSmAn  
 Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyO'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati|  
 25 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM kRtE prArthanAM  
 kurudhvaM| 26 pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati  
 satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM  
 bhrAtRnAM zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti  
 prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkAM prabhO  
 rYIzukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|



## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO  
vayam asmadiyatAm IzvaraM prabhuM  
ryIzukhrISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinaM samitiM prati  
patraM likhAmaH| 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca  
kriyAstAM| 3 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA  
yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH  
karttavayaH, yatO hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM  
varddhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalaM  
bhavati| 4 tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakIEzAH  
sahyantE tESu yad dhEryaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE  
tatKArANad vayam IzvariyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH  
zAghAmahE| 5 taccEzvarasya nyAyavicArasya  
pramANaM bhavati yatO yUyAM yasya kRtE duHkhaM  
sahadhvaM tasyEzvarIyarAgyasya yOgyA bhavatha| 6  
yataH svakIyavargadUtANam balaiH sahitasya prabhO  
ryIzOH svargAd AgamanakAlE yuSmAkaM kIEzakEbhyah  
kIEzEna phaladAnaM sARDdhamasmAbhizca 7  
klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam  
IzvarENa nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE; 8 tadAnIm  
IzvarANabhihijEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca lOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna  
vahnina samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyatE; 9 tE ca  
prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca  
sadAtanavinAzarUpaM danPaM lapsyantE, (aiOnios  
g166) 10 kintu tasmin dinE svakIyapavitralOkESu  
virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn  
vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yatO 'smAkaM pramANE  
yuSmAbhi rvizvAsO'kari| 11 atO'smAkam IzvarO  
yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya  
zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENa  
sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA  
yuSmannimittaM kriyatE, 12 yatastathA satyasmAkam  
Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd  
asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM  
yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpE 'smAkaM  
saMsthithinjAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idam prArthayAmahE,  
2 prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid  
AtmanA vAcA vA patrENa vAsmAkam AdEzaM kalpayan  
yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyAM tEna canjcalamanasa  
udvignAzca na bhavata| 3 kEnApi prakArENa ko'pi  
yuSmAn na vanjcyatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvaM  
dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM, 4 yazca janO vipakSatAM  
kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyatE  
svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya  
mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrENa  
pApapurUSENOdetavyaM| 5 yadAhaM yuSmAkaM  
sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyAM kiM  
na smaratha? 6 sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryatE tad  
yUyAM jAnItha, kintu svasamayE tEnOdEtavyaM| 7

vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu  
yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat| 8  
tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmyudESyati kintu prabhu  
ryIzuH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati  
nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca| 9 zayatAnasya  
zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE  
sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramikA AzcaryyakriyA  
lakSaNanyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatArANA ca  
tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati; 10 yatO hEtOstE  
paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na  
gRhItavantastasmAt KaraNAd 11 IzvarEna tAn prati  
bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSavAkyE  
vizvasiSyanti| 12 yatO yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmmE  
na vizvasyAdharmmENa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai  
rdanPabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM| 13 hE prabhOH  
priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya  
dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A  
prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmmE  
vizvAsEna ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn 14  
tadarthanjcaSmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna  
yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkam prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| 15 atO hE bhrAtaraH  
yUyAM asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM  
labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH  
susthira bhavata| 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta  
IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn nityAnjca  
sAntvanAm anugrahENottamapratyAzAnjca  
yuSmabhyaM dattavAn (aiOnios g166) 17 sa svayaM  
yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin  
sadvAkyE satkarmmani ca susthirIkarOtu ca|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyAM asmbhyamidaM  
prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO rvAkyAM yuSmAkaM  
madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca  
bhavEt; 2 yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEBhyazca  
lOkEbhyO rakSAM prApnuyAma yathA sarvvESAM  
vizvAsO na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH  
sa Eva yuSmAn sthiriIkariSyati duSTasya karAd  
uddhariSyati ca| 4 yUyAM asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE  
tat kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi  
prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE| 5 Izvarasya prEmni  
khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam  
antaHkaraNani vinayatu| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmah,  
asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya  
kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyAM  
tasmAt pRthag bhavata| 7 yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH  
katham anukarttavystad yUyAM svayaM jAnItha|  
yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma,  
8 vinAmUlyAM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi  
yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM zramENa  
kIEzEna ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkam  
adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya  
yuSmAn dRSTantaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma|  
10 yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE tEnAhArO'pi na

kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikALE'pi  
yuSmAn AdizAma| 11 yuSmanmadhyE 'vihitAcAriNaH  
kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam  
AcarantityasmAbhiH zrUyatE| 12 tAdRzAn lOkAn  
asmataprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam  
AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca, tE zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM  
kurvantaH svakIyamannaM bhunjjatAM| 13 aparaM  
hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNE na klAmyata| 14  
yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na  
gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya  
saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE| 15 kintu taM  
na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cEtayata| 16  
zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM  
zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkAM sarvvESAM saggi  
bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karENA  
likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin patra Etanmama cihnam  
EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE| 18 asmAkAM prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu bhUyAt|  
AmEn|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM  
pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
cAjnjAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya prEriTah paulaH  
svakiyAM satyAM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati  
patraM likhati| 2 asmAKaM tAta IzvarO'smAKaM prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca  
kuryyAstAM| 3 mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakAlE  
tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA,  
anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi  
rmanO na nivEzitavyam 4 iti kAMzcit lokAn  
yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhavaH, yataH  
sarvvairEtaI rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAyatE  
kintu vivAdO jAyatE| 5 upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM  
phalAM nirmmalAntaHkaraNENA satsaMvEdEna  
niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEmaj| 6 kEcit janAzca  
sarvvANyEtAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm  
anugamanEna vipathagAminO'bhavan, 7 yad  
bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA  
vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti| 8 sA vyavasthA  
yadi yOgyarUpENa gRhyatE tarhyuttama bhavatIti  
vayam jAnImaH| 9 aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya  
viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyO  
duSTah pApiSThO 'pavitro 'zucih pitRhanta  
mAtRhanta narahanta 10 vEzyAgAmI puMmaithuni  
manuSyavikrEta mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI  
ca sarvvESAMetESAM viruddha, 11 tathA  
saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO  
mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat  
kinjcid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA  
jnjAtavyaM| 12 mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAKaM prabhuH  
khrISTayIzustamaha dhanyaM vadAmI| 13 yataH purA  
nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tEna  
vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayujyE ca| tad  
avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM  
tEnAnukampito'bhavaM| 14 aparaM khrISTE yIzau  
vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugraho 'tIva  
pracuro'bhat| 15 pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO  
yIzau rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA katha  
vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| 16 tESAM pApinAM  
madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnavA  
anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM  
dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzuna khrISTEna  
svakiyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNuTA yat prakAzyatE  
tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166)  
17 anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yo'dvitiyaH sarvvajnja  
Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM  
yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 18 hE putra  
tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA  
kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzaM tvayi  
samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yAM yattvam tai  
rvAkyairuttamayuddham karOSi 19 vizvAsaM  
satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca| anayOH parityAgAt

kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| 20  
huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad  
dharmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM  
mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama AdEzo'yaM,  
prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,  
2 sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat  
zAntatvEna nirvvirOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM  
vinitatvanjcaAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM  
nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavyAH| 3  
yatO'smAKaM tArakasyEzvarasya sAKSat tadEvOttamaM  
grAhyanjca bhavati, 4 sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM  
paritrANaM satyajnjAnaprAptinjcaEcchati| 5 yata  
Eko'dvitiya IzvarO vidyatE kinjcazvarE mAnavESu caiko  
'dvitryo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khrISTO  
yIzau rvidyatE yAH sarvvESAM muktE rmUlyam  
AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtEna yEna pramanEnOpayukte  
samayE prakAzitavyaM, 7 tadghOSayitA duTo  
vizvAsE satyadharmME ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm  
upadEzakazcAhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya  
nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmI| 8  
atO mamAbhimatamidAM puruSaiH krOdhasandEhau  
vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE  
prArthanA kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH  
saMyatamanasazca satyo yOgyamAcchAdanaM  
paridadhata kinjca kEzasaMskArAiH kaNakamuktAbhi  
rmahArghyaparcchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na  
kurvvatyAH 10 svIkRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM  
yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM| 11  
nArI sampUrNavinItatvEna nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM| 12  
nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSajnjAdAnaM vAhaM  
nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirOdhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13  
yataH prathamam AdamastataH param havAyah sRSTi  
rbabhUva| 14 kinjcaAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat  
yOSidEva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcArini babhUva| 15  
tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM  
saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmana  
paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE  
tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM|  
2 atO'dhyakSENAninditEnaikasyA yOSito  
bhartra parimitabhOgEna saMyatamanasa  
sahyEnAtithisEvakEna zikSANE nipuNEna 3 na  
madyapEna na prahArakEna kintu mRdubhAvEna  
nirvvivAdEna nirlobhEna 4 svaparivArANAM  
uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyANAM  
santAnANAM niyantra ca bhavitavyaM| 5 yata  
AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yO na zaknOti tEnEzvarasya  
samtEstattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kArisiyate? 6 aparaM  
sa garvvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNPayOgyO na  
bhavEt tadarthaM tEna navaziSyEna na bhavitavyaM| 7  
yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM  
tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEna  
bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai

rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAnE 'nAsaktai  
 nrirObhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvEdEna  
 ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyam dhAtivyanjca|  
 10 agrE tESAM parikSA kriyatAM tataH param  
 anindita bhUtva tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11  
 aparaM yOSidbhirapi viniTAbhيرانapavAdikAbhiH  
 satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12  
 paricArakA EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH,  
 nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAnjca suzAsanaM  
 kuryuyuzca| 13 yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpENa  
 sAdhyatE tE zrESThapadama prApnuvanti khriSTE  
 ylzau vizvAsEna mahOtsuka bhavanti ca| 14  
 tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zIghraM  
 tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyatE| 15  
 yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya grHE 'rthataH  
 satyadharmmasya stambbhahittimUlasvarUpAyAm  
 amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcArAH  
 karttavystat jnjAtuM zakSyatE| 16 aparaM yasya  
 mahattvaM sarvvasvikRtam IzvarabhaktEstat  
 nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadhE prakAzita  
 Atmana sapuNyikRtO dUtaiH sandRStAH  
 sarvvajAtIyanAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO  
 vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nItazcEti|

4 pavitra Atma spaSTam idaM vAkyAM vadati  
 caramakALE katipayalOKa vahninAgkitatvAt 2  
 kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM  
 vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca  
 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAYAM bhramakAtmanAM  
 vAkyESu ca manAMsi nivEzya dharmmAd  
 bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM  
 svikRtasatyadharmmANAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya  
 bhOGAyEzvarENa sasRjirE| 4 yata IzvarENa yadyat  
 srStAM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna  
 bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, 5 yata  
 Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanaya ca tat pavitribhavati| 6  
 EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi  
 yIzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO  
 hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItastadyavAkyairApyAyisSyasE  
 ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni  
 vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA  
 visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca| 8  
 yataH zrIRiko yatnaH svalpahaladO bhavati  
 kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayOH  
 pratijnAyukTA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9  
 vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyAM sarvvai rgrahaNIyanjca  
 vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE  
 ca| 10 yatO hETOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO  
 vizvAsinAM trAta yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM  
 vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya  
 samupadiza ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na  
 bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNENa prEmna sadAtmatvEna  
 vizvAsEna zucitvEna ca vizvAsinAM AdarO bhava|  
 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pATHe  
 cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO nidhatsva| 14

prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna  
 yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmIn  
 dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 EtESu manO nivEzaya,  
 EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava  
 guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadEzE  
 ca sAvadhAnO bhUtAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA  
 tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrOtrNAnjca paritrANaM  
 sAdhayiSyatE|

5 tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva  
 yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva  
 yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvEna bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3  
 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAZcid  
 vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyantE tarhi tE  
 prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sEvituM pitrOH  
 pratyupakarrtunjca zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya  
 sAKsAd uttamaM grAhyanjca karmma| 5 aparaM yA nArI  
 satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAZrayE  
 tiSthanti divAnizama nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM  
 yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhOGAsakta sA  
 jIvatyapi mRtA bhavati| 7 ataEva tA yad anindita  
 bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi  
 kazcit svajAtIyan lOKAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na  
 pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca  
 bhavati| 9 vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNana bhavati  
 tayA SaStivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskaya NA na  
 bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrsvam EkasvAmika  
 bhUtva 10 sA yat zizupOSaNEAtithisEvanEna  
 pavitralOkAnAM caraNaprakSalanEna kliSTAnAm  
 upakArENa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNENa  
 ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavEt  
 tadapyAvazyamaM| 11 kintu yuvati rvidhavA na gRhAna  
 yataH khriSTasya vaiparitya tAsAM darpe jAtE tA  
 vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrsvadharmmaM  
 parityajya danPAnIya bhavanti| 13 anantaram tA gRhAd  
 gRhaM paryayaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM  
 nahi kintvanarthakAlIapaM parAdhikAracarccAnjcaApi  
 zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE| 14 atO  
 mamEcchEyaM yuvatyO vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm  
 apatyavatyO bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAnjcaEtthaM  
 vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvArAM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH  
 pUrsvam api kazcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH|  
 16 aparaM vizvAsinA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi  
 parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi  
 sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE  
 'nArOpitE satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM  
 tayA zakyatE| 17 yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag  
 adhitiSthanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE  
 yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya yOgyA  
 mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM  
 zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAnEti,  
 aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatiIti| 19  
 dvau trin va sAKSiNO vina kasyAcit prAcInasya  
 viruddham abhigOgastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM  
 yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM  
 bhartsayasva tEnAparESAmapi bhIti rjaniSyatE| 21

aham Izvarasya prabhO ryzukhrISTasya manOnItadivyaUtAnAnjca gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvAm kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvaraya mAkarSIH| parapApAnAnjcaMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavOdarapIPayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittam kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjcin madyaM piva| 24 kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE| 25 tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknivantI|

**6**yAvantO loka yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminam pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati| 2 yESAnjca svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnjEyaH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOgInO vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hEtOH sEvanyA Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karOti, asmAkAM prabhO ryzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE ryOgyAM zikSAnjca na svIkarOti 4 sa darpadhMAtaH sarvvathA jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUya bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyatEcchaya yukta yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavatiIti satyaM| 7 EtajjagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yE tu dhaninO bhavituM cESTantE tE parkSyaAm unmAthE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti| 10 yatO'rthasprRhA sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kEcId vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklEzaizca svAn avidhyan| 11 hE Izvarasya loka tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNutA kSantizcAITAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUTO 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn| (aiOnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSAD yazca khrISTO yizuH pantIyapllAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSAD ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi| 14 IzvarENa svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkAM prabhO ryzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhi rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAJA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16

amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, marttyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| AmEn| (aiOnios g166) 17 ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham asmabhyaM pracurativEna sarvvadAta (aiOn g165) 18 yO'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcArAM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhaninO sukala dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuuyustathA pAratrikAM uttamasampadaM sanjcinvantEti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 hE tmathiya, tvam upanidhim GOpya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOkTinjca tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lOkAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA  
tAmadhIzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrISTasyaikaH  
prEritaH paulO'ham svakiyAM priyaM dharmmaputraM  
tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmij| 2 tAta IzvarO'smAkAm  
prabhu rylzikhriSTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM  
zAntinjca kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruSAt yam  
IzvaraM pavitramanasA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM  
kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM  
nirantaraM smarAmij| 4 yazca vizvAsaH prathamE  
loYinAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unikInAmikAyAM  
mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE 5  
tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan  
tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallo  
bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE| 6 atO  
hEtO rmama hastArpaNena labdhO ya Izvarasya  
varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmij  
7 yata IzvarO'smabhyAM bhayajanakam AtmAnam  
adattvA zaktiprEmasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM  
dattavAn| 8 ataEvAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya  
vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva  
kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRTE duHkhasya  
sahabhAgI bhava| 9 sO'smAn paritrANapArANi  
kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca;  
asmatkarmmahEtunEti nahi svIyanirUpANasya  
prasAdasya ca kRTE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTEH  
pUrvvakAlE khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyI,  
(aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu  
ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO  
mRtyuM parAJitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam  
amaratAnjca prakAzitavAn| 11 tasya ghOSayitA  
dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi| 12  
tasMat kArANat mamAyAM kleZO bhavati tEna mama  
lajja na jAyate yato'ham yasmin vizvasitavAn  
tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE  
rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmij  
13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpENa  
mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnOH  
kathA dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsina  
pavitrENAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gOPaya| 15  
AziyAdEzlyAH sarvvE mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAM  
jAnAsi tESAM madhyE pHUgillo hammaginizca  
vidyETE| 16 prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati  
kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm  
ApyAyitavAn 17 mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA  
rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAM mRgayitvA  
mamOddEzAM prAptavAn| 18 atO vicAradinE sa yathA  
prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzAM varaM  
prabhustasmai dEYat| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArAi  
rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAM samyag vEtsij|

**2** hE mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yO'nugrahastasya  
balEna tvAM balavAn bhava| 2 aparam bahubhiH  
sAkSibhiH pramanIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi

tAM vizvAsyESu parasmai zikSAdAnE nipuNESu ca  
loKESu samarpaya| 3 tvAM yIzikhriSTasyOttamO  
yOddhEva kleZAM sahasva| 4 yO yuddhaM karOti sa  
sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu  
svaniyoJayitrE rOCituM cESTatE| 5 aparaM yO mallai  
ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArEna na yuddhyati tarhi  
kirITAM na lapsyatE| 6 aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma  
karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| 7  
mayA yaducyate tat tvaya budhyatAM yataH  
prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyatij| 8 mama  
susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvAmzIyaM  
mRtagaNamadhyaD utthApitanjca yIzun khrISTAM  
smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakArANAd ahaM duSkarmmEva  
bandhanadazAparyyantaM kleZAM bhunjJE  
kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThatij| 10 khrISTena  
yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate  
tadabhirucitai rIokairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM  
tESAM nimittaM sarvvANyEtAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) 11  
aparam ESA bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM  
mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jIvivyAmah, yadi ca  
kleZAM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi  
kariSyAmahE| 12 yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmastarhi  
sO 'smAnapyanaggikariSyatij| 13 yadi vayaM na  
vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam  
apahnOtuM na zaknOti| 14 tvamEtAni smArayan tE  
yathA niSphalam zrOTrNAM bhraMzajanakaM  
vAgyuddhaM na kuryastatha prabhOH samakSaM  
dRPhAM vinIyAdizal| 15 aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAKSat  
svaM parikSitam anidanIyakarmmakAriNanjca  
satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajanE nipuNanjca  
darzayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakatha  
dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adharmmE  
varddhiSyante, 17 tESAnjca vAkyAM galitakSatavat  
kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE huminAyaH  
philltazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamataD  
bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtANAM punarutthiti rvyatItEti  
vadantau kESAnjcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19  
tathAplzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati  
tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkita vidyate| yathA, jAnAti  
paramEzastu svakiyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagacchEd  
adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt| 20 kintu  
bRhannikEtanE kEVala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca  
bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni  
mRNmayAnyapi vidyante tESAnjca kiyanti sammAnAya  
kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| 21 atO yadi kazcid  
EtAdRzEbhyAH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitaM  
prabhOH kArhyayogyAM sarvvasatkarAyayOpayuktaM  
sammAnASThakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyatij| 22  
yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM  
dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH  
prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham  
aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA yatno vidhyatAM| 23  
aparaM tvam anarthakan ajnjANAMzca praznAn  
vAgyuddhOtpAdakan jnjAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH  
prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvAn

prati zAntEna zikSAdAnEcchukEna sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tEna namratvEna cEtitavyAH| 25 tathA kRE yadzivarAH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cEtANaM prApYOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadinESu klEzajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnihI| 2 yatastAtkAlika loka AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghinO 'bhimaninO nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH 3 prItivarjita asandhEyA mRSapavAdinO 'jitEndriyAH pracanaPA bhadradvESiNO 4 vizvAsaghAtaka duHsHasinO darpadhMAtA IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu sukhaprEmiNO 5 bhaktavEZAH kintvasvikRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzANAM lOkANAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcaAlitA yAH kAminyO 7 nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvAjnjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazikurvvatE ca tE tAdRza lOkAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaitE loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvanti| 9 kintu tE bahudUram agrasara na bhaviSyanti yatastayO rmUPhataI yadvat tadvad EtESAmapi mUPhataI sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati| 10 mamOpadEzaH ziSTatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH klEza 11 AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzOpadravAn aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lOkAH khriSTEna yizunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM sarvvESAM upadravo bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcOttarOttaraM duSTatvEna varddhiSyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vEtsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrANI khriSTE ylzau vizvAsEna paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si| 16 tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSayai dOSabOdhaA yOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tEna cEzvarasya lOkO nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yizuH khriSTaH svlyAgamanakAlE svarAjatvEna jlvatAM mRtAnAnjca lOkANAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyAM ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cOtsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lOkAn prabOdhaA bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadEzam asahyamAnAH

karNakaNPuyanavizSTA bhUtva nijAbhilASat zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti 4 satyamAtAcca zrOtrANI nivarttya vipathagAminO bhUtVOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddho bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcOpAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn| 8 zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENA prabhuna mahyaM dAyiSyate kEvalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lOkAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyAH sarvvEbhyO 'pi dAyiSyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dimA aihikasaMsAram IhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiOn g165) 11 kEvalO lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM marKaM sagginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyaya mamOpakArI bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikanjCaham iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakANI ca vizESatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakArAH sikandarO mama bahvaniSTAM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAKaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE ko'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya dOSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNa sAdhyEta bhinnajAtiyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustatha mahyaM zaktim adadAt tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtum mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiOn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitavAt militanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvvatE| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khriSTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| AmEn|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajnjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalOkai rlabhyatE tadarthaM (aiōnios g166) **2** yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulO'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAjnjayA ca tasya ghOSaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUrayE rmdiyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNAn niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItypadVlPE sthApayitvA gataVAn| **6** tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacasyAvAdhyatvasya vA dOSENAliptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH| **7** yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya grhAdyakSENEvAnindanIyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna svEcchAcAriNA krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakENA lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisEvakEna salOkAnurAgiNA vinitEna nyAyEna dhArmmikENA jitEndriyENA ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn vinEtum vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo 'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcaAzca santi vizESatazchinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tAdrZA lOKAH santi| **11** tESAnjca vAgrOdha Avazyako yataste kutsilAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyANI zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| **12** tESAM svadEziya EkO bhaviSyadvAdi vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvvE sada kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzCodarabhArataH| **13** sAKSyamEtat tathyaM, atO hEtOSvtaM tAn gAPhaM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svastha bhavEyu **14** ryihUdIyOpAkhyANESu satyamatabhraSTANAM manavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza| **15** zucinAM kRtE sarvvANiEva zuciNi bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAm avizvAsinAjca kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi| **16** Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratijAnanti kintu karmmbahistad anagglkurvvatE yataste garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyANI tvayA kathyantAM **2** vizESataH prAcinalOkA yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinitA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNutAyAnjca svastha bhavEyustadvat **3** prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryyuh paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH

**4** kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzlatAm arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEham **5** vinitim zucitvaM grhInItvaM saujanyaM svAminighnanjcaAdizEyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUnO'pi vinitayE prabOdhyaya| **7** tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svAM satkarmmaNAM dRSTantaM darzaya zikSayAnjcaAvikRtatvaM dhIrataM yathArthaM **8** nirddOSanjca vAkyAM prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE| **9** dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaram na kuryyuh **10** kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza| yata EvamprakArENasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavya| **11** yatO hEtOstrANajanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcanagglkRtya vinitatvEna nyAyEnzvarabhaktyA cEhalOkE Ayu ryApayAmaH, (aiōn g165) **13** paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratikSamahe| **14** yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmat mOcayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkAM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| **15** EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdhyaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakanAjca nighna AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca bhavEyuH **2** kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhinaH kSantAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNAM mRduttvaM prakAzayEyuzceti tAn Adiza| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdha anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAnta nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAjca dAsEya duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghRNitAH parasparaM dvESiNazzAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAKaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE **5** vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmbhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmUpENa prakSalanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanikarAnEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6** sa cAsmAKaM trAtra yIzukhrISTENAsmadupari tam AtmAnam pracurativEna vRSTavAn| **7** itthaM vyaM tasyAnugrahENA sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) **8** vAkyamEtat vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmaNyanutiSTHEyustathA tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM|tAnyEvottamAni manavEbhyah phaladAni ca bhavanti| **9** mUPHEbhyah praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthayaA vitaNPAbhyazca nivarttasva yataste niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti| **10** yo janO bibhistsustam



EkavArAM dVirvVA prabOdhya dUrIkuru, **11** yatastAdRzO  
janO vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti  
tvayA jnjAyatAM| **12** yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA  
tava samIpaM prESayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama  
samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM  
yApayituM matim akArSaM| **13** vyavasthApakaH sInA  
ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO yanna bhavEt  
tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvayA visRjyEtAM| **14** aparam  
asmadIyalOkA yanniSphala na bhavEyustadarthaM  
prayOjanIyOpakArAya satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM  
zikSantAM| **15** mama sagginaH savvE tvAM  
namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyantE tAn  
namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt|  
AmEn|

# philOmOnaH

**1** khrISTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA  
bhrAtA ca priyam sahakAriNaM philImOnaM **2** priyAm  
AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM philImOnasya gRhe  
sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH| **3** asmAkaM  
tAta IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati  
zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM| **4** prabhuM yIzuM prati  
sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO  
rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamayE tava  
nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM  
vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM  
khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jnjAnAya tava  
vizvAsamUlika dAnazllata yat saphala bhavEt tadaham  
icchAmi| **7** hE bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralOkAnAM prANA  
ApyAyitA abhavan EtasmAt tava prEmnAsmAkaM mahAn  
AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| **8** tvayA yat karttavyaM tat  
tvAm AjnjApayitum yadyapyahaM khrISTEnAtIvOtsuko  
bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha **9** idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya  
bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH sO'haM tvAM  
vinEtum varaM manyE| **10** ataH zRgkhalabaddho'haM  
yamajanayaM taM madiyatanayam OnISimam adhi  
tvAM vinayE| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt  
kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakAri bhavati| **12** tamEvAhaM  
tava samIpaM prESayAmi, atO madlyaprANasvarUpaH  
sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kRTE  
zRgkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau  
varttayitum aicchaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna  
na bhUtva svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava  
sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE| **15** kO  
jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdo'bhavad  
EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM  
lapsyasE (aiōnios g166) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE  
tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyam tava ca  
zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM  
priyam bhrAtaramiva| **17** atO hEtO ryadi mAM  
sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANA|  
**18** tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi  
dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditva gaNaya| **19**  
ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulO'haM svahastEna  
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi  
tad vaktum nEcchAmi| **20** bhO bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRTE  
mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRTE mama prANAn  
ApyAyaya| **21** tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat  
likhyatE mayA yaducyatE tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti  
jAnAmi| **22** tatkaraNasamayE madarthamapi vAsagRhaM  
tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yatO yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM  
phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyE mamEti  
pratyAzA jAyatE| **23** khrISTasya yIzAH kRTE mayA saha  
bandiripAphrA **24** mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTarkho  
dimA lUkazca tvAM namaskArAm vEdayanti| **25** asmAkaM  
prabho rylzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA  
saha bhUyAt| AmEn|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlOkEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnApakArAm kathitavAn **2** sa Etasmin zESaKAlE nijaputrENAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa tAM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtAvAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (aiOn g165) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svlyazaktivAkyEna sarvvam dhattE ca svaprANairasmAKaM pApamArjjanaM kRtV A UrddhvasthAnE mahAmahiMNO dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmNO dhikAri jAtastathA tEbhyO'pi zrESThO jAtaH| **5** yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAlE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairESa Eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOTi nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnikhAsvarUpAMzca karOTi nijasEvakAn|" **8** kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddanPO rAjadanPastvadIyakaH| (aiOn g165) **9** puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjAdharmam RtiyasE| tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtAvAn tava|" **10** punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM| **11** imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSthasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartisyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsi nrirantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidizvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza|" **14** yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryArthaM prESyamaNAH sEvanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM tE sarvve dUtA nahi?

**2** atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApaniyAmahE tadarthamasAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yatO hEtO dUtaiH kathitaM vAKyaM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM danPam adIyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnjAya kathaM rakSA prApasyatE, yat prathamataH prabhuna prOktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrOTrbhiH sthirikRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rshividhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavitrasAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarEna pramANikRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhinikRtamiti nahil| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA,

"kiM vastu mAnavO yat sa nityaM saMsmaryatE tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAnO yat sa AlocyatE tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyojitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvam vazikRtaM|" tEna sarvvam yasya vazikRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyO yAH kinjcin nyUnikRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahaT sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparajca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusantAnANAM vibhavAyAnayanakAlE tESAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhOgEna siddhikaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve EkasmAdEvOtpanna bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vaditum na lajjatE| **12** tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtayiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRnam madhyatO mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM|" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** tESAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTO'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyO'yam yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahinaM kuryat **15** yE ca mRtyubhaya yAvajjivanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayEt| **16** sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavati| **17** atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajANAM pApazOdhanArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyAjako bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhrATRnam sadRzIbhavanaM tasyOcitam Asit| **18** yataH sa svayam parikSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagatastEna parikSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknOti|

**3** hE svarglyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabrAtaraH, asmAKaM dharmmapratijnjAya dUto'grasarazca yo yIzutam AlocadhvaM| **2** mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsya Asit, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpe vizvAsyO bhavati| **3** parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavati| **4** Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanANAM sthApayita kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayita sa Izvara Eval| **5** mUsAzca vakSyamaNANAM sAKSi bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| **6** vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zIghananajca zESaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH| **7** atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUYaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha| **8** tarhi purA parikSAyA dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yatha| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| **9**

yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparikSaM akurvavata|  
 kurvvadbhi rmE'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta  
 matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhdvAhantu  
 tadanvayE| 10 avAdiSam imE loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH  
 sada| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti nO imE| 11 iti  
 hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM|  
 prEvEkSyatE janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12  
 hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarEzvarAt  
 nivarttakO yO'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM  
 yuSmAkaM kasyaApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad  
 adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE ko'pi  
 pApasya vanjcanaya yat kaThOrikrTO na bhavEt  
 tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata|  
 14 yatO vayaM khriSTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu  
 prathamavizvAsasya drPhatvam asmAbhiH zESaM yAvad  
 amOghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya  
 yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjnjAlagghanasthAnE  
 yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yatha, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM  
 kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM, 16  
 tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantastE  
 ke? kim mUsasA misaradEzAd AgatAH sarvVE loka nahi?  
 17 kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat?  
 pApaM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan  
 kiM tEbhyO nahi? 18 pravEkSyatE janairEtaI rna  
 vizrAmasthalaM mamEti zapathaH kESAM viruddhaM  
 tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 atastE  
 tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAZaknuvan iti  
 vayaM vikSAMahE|

4 aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnA yadi tiSThati  
 tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcitO  
 bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhimaH| 2 yatO 'smAkaM  
 samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH  
 pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAKyaM tAn prati  
 niSphalam abhavat, yataStE zrOtArO vizvAsEna  
 sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM  
 vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yataStEnOktaM, "ahaM  
 kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtaI  
 rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmAni  
 jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH  
 kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam  
 uktaM, yatha, "IzvaraH saptamE dinE svakRtEbhyah  
 sarvvakarmmabhyO vizazrAma|" 5 kintvEtasmin sthAnE  
 punastEnOcyatE, yatha, "pravEkSyatE janairEtaI rna  
 vizrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM  
 kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaMvAdaM  
 zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hEtOH  
 sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE  
 gate'pi pUrVVoktAM vAcAM dAyUda kathayati, yatha,  
 "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha,  
 tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8  
 aparaM yihOzUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH  
 param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENa nAkathayiSyata| 9  
 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya Eko vizrAmastiSThati|  
 10 aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyO vizazrAma

tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi  
 svakRtakarmmabhyO vizrAmyati| 11 atO vayaM  
 tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTum yatAmahai,  
 tadavizvAsOdAharaNena ko'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya  
 vAdO'maraH prabhAvavizvASTazca sarvvasmAd  
 dvidhArakhaggAdapi tikSNaH, aparaM prANatmanO  
 rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArI  
 manasazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH| 13  
 aparaM yasya samIpE svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH  
 kathayitavya tasyAgOcaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya  
 dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakASTitanjcaStE| 14  
 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa EtAdRza Eko  
 vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putrO yIzurasmAkaM  
 mahAyAjako'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM  
 drPham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yO mahAyAjako  
 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum  
 azaktO nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSayE  
 vayamiva parikSitaH| 16 ataEva kRpAM grahItuM  
 prayOjanlyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam  
 utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpam yAmahI|

5 yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa manAvAnAM  
 madhyat nItaH san manAvAnAM kRta  
 IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM  
 pApArthakabalInAjca dAna niyujyatE| 2 sa cAjnjANAM  
 bhrAntAnAjca lOkANAM duHkhaNa duHkhi bhavitum  
 zaknOti, yatO hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbhalyavESTItO  
 bhavati| 3 EtasmAt kArANacca yadvat lOkANAM kRTE  
 tadvad AtmakRTE'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna  
 karttavyaM| 4 sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na  
 gRhyatE kintu hArONa iva ya IzvarENAHUyatE tEnaiva  
 gRhyatE| 5 EvamprakArENa khriSTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM  
 grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu  
 "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayEti" vAcAM  
 yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6  
 tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvAM malkISEdakaH  
 zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca  
 dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzrupAtEna ca mRtyuta  
 uddharaNE samarthasya pituH samIpE punaH  
 punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM  
 zagkAtO raktSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhavat  
 tathApi yairakliyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata| 9  
 itthaM siddhibhUya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAM  
 anantaparitrANasya kArANasvarUpO 'bhavat| (aiōnios  
 g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENIbhukto  
 mahAyAjaka IzvarENAKhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM  
 bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai  
 ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yatO yUyaM yadyapi  
 samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata  
 tathApIzvarasya vAKyANAM yA prathamA varNamAlA  
 tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA  
 bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhE  
 yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa  
 zizurEvEtikArANat dharmmavAKyE tatparO nAsti| 14  
 kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cETamsi vyavahARNA

zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalOkAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti|

**6** vAyAM mRtijanakakarmmabhyO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAM utthAnam **2** anantakAlasthAyivicaRAnjNa caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH khriSTaviSayakaM prathamOpaDEzaM pazcAtkRtaya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiOnios g166) **3** IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate| **4** ya EkakRtvO dIptimaya bhUtva svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyaAtmanO'MzinO jAtA **5** Izvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya zaktinjCAsvaditavantazca tE bhraSTva yadi (aiOn g165) **6** svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAnAM navinikarttuM ko'pi na zaknOti| **7** yatO yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyAH patitaM vRSTim pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sa IzvarAd AziSaM prApta| **8** kintu ya bhUmi rgOkSurakanTakavRkSan utpAdayati sa na grAhyA zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAho bhaviSyati| **9** hE priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzAM vAkyAM bhASamaHE tathApi yUyAM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH| **10** yatO yuSmAbhiH pavitalOkAnAM ya upakarO 'kAri kriyate ca tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakarI na bhavati| **11** aparaM yuSmAkam Ekaiko janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zESaM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi| **12** ataH zithila na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsEna sahiSNutaya ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtastESAM anugAmino bhavata| **13** IzvarO yadA ibrAhImE pratyajAnAt tada zrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA tEnOktaM yathA, **14** "satyam aham tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" **15** anEna prakArEna sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhvan| **16** atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante, zapathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| **17** ityasmin IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amOghatAM bahulyatO darzayitumicchana zaphatEna svopratiijnjAM sthirIkRtavan| **18** ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyam tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakASasthalasya prAptayE palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRPha sAntvanA jAyate| **19** sa pratyAzAsmAkAM manOnaukAyA acalo laggaro bhUtva vicchedakavastasyaAbhyantaram praviSTA| **20** tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yizuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat| (aiOn g165)

**7** zAlamasya rAja sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatinAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAKSatkRtyAziSaM gaditavan, **2** yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavan sa malkISEdak

svanAmnO'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati| **3** aparaM tasya pitA mAta vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zESazcaitESAM abhAvO bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzikRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati| **4** ataEvAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavan sa kidRk mahAn tad AlOcayata| **5** yAjakatvaprApta lEVEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArEnA lokEbhyO'rthata ibrAhImO jAtEbhyaH svIyabrAtRbhYO dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhvantaH| **6** kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathAplbrAhImO dazamAMzaM gRhItavan pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMza| **7** aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItiyatra ko'pi sandEho nAsti| **8** aparam idANIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhInti tE mRtyOradhIna mAnavAH kintu tadANIM yo gRhItavan sa jIvatItpripramanAprAptaH| **9** aparaM dazamAMzagraHI lEvirapIbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavan Etadapi kathayitum zakyate| **10** yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaram sAKSAT kRtavan tadANIM sa lEviH pitururasyAsIt| **11** aparaM yasya sambandhE loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEviyAyAjakavargEna yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hArONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarEna malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? **12** yatO yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutaram vyavasthAyA api vinimayO jAyate| **13** aparanjca tad vAkyAM yasyOddEzyaM so'parEna vaMzEna samMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vEduAH karmma na kRtavan| **14** vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsa yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavan tasmin yihUdAvaMzE'smAkAM prabhu rjanma gRhItavan iti suspaSTaM| **15** tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavatAparEna tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM, **16** yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati| **17** yata Izvara idam sAKSyAM dattavan, yathA, "tvAm malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiOn g165) **18** anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEtOrarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihEtOstasya lOpO bhavati| **19** yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzi zrESThapratyAzA saMsthApyate| **20** aparaM yizuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| **21** yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zaphatEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, **22** "paramEza idam zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyate| tvAm malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiOn g165) **23** tE ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyuna nityasthAyitvat nivAritAH, **24** kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyAM| (aiOn g165) **25** tato hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM

gacchanti tAn sa zESaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatastESAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayOjanamAsid yAH pavitrO 'hiMsako niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnAM kRtva tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM| 28 yatO vyavasthaya yE mahAyAjaka nirUpyantE tE daurbhalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktEna vAkyEna yO mahAyAjako nirUpitaH sO 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eval| (aiñ 9165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO mahAyAjako'sti yAH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvarEna sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata EkaikO mahAyAjako naivEdyAnAM balInAnjca dAnE niyujyate, atO hEtOrEtasyApi kinjcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRza yAjaka vidyante| 5 tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyaya ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi dUSyAM sAdhayitum udyatE satizvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANI tvaya kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnim asau tasmAt zrESThaM sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapatrinjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat| 7 sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirdDOSO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathyayati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'ham isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramEzvarO'paramapi kathyayati tESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dinE'ham tESAM karaM dhRtva taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArEna nahi yatastai rmama niyamE lagghitE'ham tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramEzvaraH kathyayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayisyaMi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama loka bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvAM paramEzvaraM jAniHItivAkyEna tESAMekaikO janaH svam svam samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAM jnjAsyanti| 12 yatO hEtOrahaM tESAM adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamaM

niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jirNAnjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

9 sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihiKapavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTa AsIt| 2 yatO dUSyamEkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsit tatra dipavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsit, 4 tatra ca suvarNamaYO dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPita niyamamanjJUSA cAsit tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hArONasya manjjaritadANPastakSitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNASanE chAyAkAriNau teJOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizESavRttAntakathanA nAyAm samayaH| 6 EtESvidRk nirmmitESu yAjaka IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanatO dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyAM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjakEna pravizyatE kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyatE| 8 ityanEna pavitra AtMA yat jnjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyAM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmi pantha aprakAzitastiSthati| 9 tacca dUSyAM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yatO hEtOH samprataM samZOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikarane'samarthAbhiH 10 kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyA hastanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTe rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyEna gatva 12 chAgAnAM gOVatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaiKakRtva Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyanantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiñios 9166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhirEna gavibhasmanaH prakSEpEna ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyantE, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirEna yuSmAkAM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmabhyO na pavitrikAriSyantE? (aiñios 9166) 15 sa nUtaniyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat prathamaniyamalagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran| (aiñios 9166) 16 yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yatO hatEna balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSthati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvAlOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArEna sarvvA

AjnAH kathayitvA mUsA jalEna sindUravarNalOmna ESovatrNEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsANam chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipya babhASE, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvarO yAM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat| 21 tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrESu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusArEna prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhirEna pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vina pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAM EtaiH pAvanam Avazyagam AsIt kintu sAKsAt svargIyavastUnAM EtEbhyah zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khriSTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAKsAd upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khriSTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavayaH, 26 karttavYE sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnim sa AtmOtsargEna pApanAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakALE pracakAzE| (aiOn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNAM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpito'sti, 28 tadvat khriSTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthAM balirUpENaikakRtva utsasRjE, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratikSantE tESAM paritrANArthAM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaggalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityaM diyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dNaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvah pavitribhUTESu tESAM ko'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yatO vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirEna pApamOcanaM na sambhavati| 5 EtatkAraNAt khriSTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyate, yathA, "nESTVA baliM na naivEdyaM dEhO mE nirmmitastvaya| 6 na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApagnai rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivaAhaM pazya kurvVE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge mE vidyate likhitA katha| Iza mano'bhilASastE mayA sampUraysiSyate|" 8 ityamin prathamato yESAM dNaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApagnanjcOpacArakAM, nEmAni vAnjchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvVE samAgamaM;" dvitIyam Etad vAkyaM sthirikarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tEna mano'bhilASEna ca vayaM yizukhrISTasyaikakRtvah svazarirOtsargat pavitrikRta abhavAma| 11 aparam EkaiKO yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanam kurvvan

yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyantE tadRzAn EkarUpAn balin punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam EkAM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapiThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratikSamANastiSThati| 14 yata EkEna balidAnEna so'nantakAlArthaM puYamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn| 15 Etasmin pavitra AtmApYasmAKaM pakSE pramaNayati 16 "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramEzvarENEdAM kathitaM, tESAM cithE mama vidhin sthApaysiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tan lEkhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 atO hE bhrAtaraH, yzO rudhirEna pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAKam utsaHO bhavati, 20 yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarirEna navInaM jIvanayuktanjcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparanjEzvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa Eko mahAyAjako'smAKamasti| 22 atO hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdrPhavizvAsaiH pApabOdhat prakSalitamanObhi nrirmmalajale snAtazariraiczEzvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijnA nizcala dhArayitavya| 23 yatO yastAm aggikRtavAn sa vizvasaniyaH| 24 aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalOkA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadESTavyanjca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavati ti yuSmAbhi rDRzyate| 26 satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnaka pratikSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaczAvaziSyate| 28 yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vina dvayOstisRNAM vA sAKSiNAM pramaNena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrikRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyamahAghOrataradanPasya yOgyO bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dNaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicAraysiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadInAni smarata yatastadAnim yUYaM diptim prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMGrAmaM sahamAna Ekato nindAkIezaiH kautukikRta abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata| 34 yUYaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nitya ca sampattiH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sANandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvanjca| 35 ataEva

mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yatO yUyaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnAyAH phalaM labdhavaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavayaM| 37 yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate| 38 "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jlviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastamin na toSaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttim na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyANAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tEna vizvAsEna prAnjCO lOKAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyaSryanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOdpadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE| (aiññ g165) 4 vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarENa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate| 5 vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lOKAntaraM nitaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lOKAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lOKAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rOCitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pizvarAya rOCituM na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvESilOkEbhyaH puraskaraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparam tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiStah san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM pOtAM nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagajjanAnAM dOSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtah san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsEna sa pratijnAtE dEze paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijnAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAKa yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvarENa nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKsata| 11 aparanjca vizvAsEna sArA vayOtiKraNta santyapi garbhadhArANaya zaktim prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sa pratijnjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 taTO hEtO rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzlyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrashtasikata iva cAsaMkhyA lOKa utpEdirE| 13 tE sarvVE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravASinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna prANAn tatyajuH| 14 yE tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate| 15 tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgataStaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAM

Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRTE nagaramEkaM samSthApativAn| 17 aparam ibrAhimaH parIkSAYAM jAtAYAM sa vizvAsEnEshAKam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAKi tava vaMZO vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathita tam advitIyaM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata IzvarO mRtanApnyutthApayituM zaknOIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lEbhe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb ESAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau| 21 aparam yAkUb maraNakALE vizvAsEna yUSaphaM putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTYA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca| 22 aparam yUSaph caramakALE vizvAsEnEsraYElvaMzIyANAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcam jagAda nijAsthInI cAdhi samAdidEza| 23 navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyaM agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjca na zagkitavantau| 24 aparam vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAggIcakAra| 25 yataH sa kSanikAt pApajasukhabhOGAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddham duHkhabhOGaM vavrE| 26 tathA misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattim mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata| 27 aparam sa vizvAsEna rAjnjah krOdhat na bhItvA misaradEzAM parityatAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM vIkSamANEnEva dhairyam Alambi| 28 aparam prathamajAtAnAM hanta yat svIyalOkAn na sprZEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsEna nistAraparvvIyabalicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparam tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUphsAgarENa jagmuH kintu misrIyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyESu mamajuH| 30 aparanjca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirilHOH prAcIrasya pradakSINE kRTE tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vEzyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyOnO barakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUd zimUyELO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vrTtAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vaIkRtavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratijnjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnErdAhaM nirvvApatavantaH khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbalyE sabalIkRta yuddhe parAkramiNO jATAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca| 35 yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtan AtmajAn lEbhirE, aparE ca zrESTHothANasya prAptErAzayA rakSAM agrRhItva tAPanEna mRtavantaH| 36 aparE tiraskAraih kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSiTAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rva vidrNA yantra rva kliSTAH khaggadhArai rva vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgANAM vA carmmANI paridhAya dInAH pIPiTA duHkharTtAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsArO yESAM ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnESu parvvatESu gahvarESu pRthivyAzchidreSU ca paryayaTan| 39 EtaiH sarvvai



rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataStE yathAsmAn vina siddha na bhavEyustathaiVezvarENAsmAkaM kRtE zrESThataram kimapi nirdidizE|

**12** atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanja nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanaAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyYENA dhAvAma| 2 yaczAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikartTA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavan IzvariyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTAvAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavan tam ALOcayata tEna yUYaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUYaM prAPvEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkurata| 5 tatha ca putrAn pratya yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parEzEna kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya| tEna saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana| 6 parEzaH priyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tamEva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUYaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pita yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzino bhavanti sa yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUYam AtmajA na kintu jAraja Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tatO'dhikam tasya vazIbhUYa na jIviSyAmaH? 10 tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArEna zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varrttamAnasamayE kEnApi nANandajanika kintu zOkajanikaiva manyate tathApi yE tayA vinlyante tEbhyaH sa pazcat zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataEva yUYaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralam mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham EkyabhAvaM yacca vina paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlAm praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavo'pavitra na bhavEyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampaTO vA EkakRtva AhArArthaM svlyajyESThAdhikAravikrETA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 17 yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzirrvAdAdhikAri bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUYaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaram prArthayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbhe| 18 aparanjca sprZyaH parvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO

ghanjhbha tUrivAdyaM vAkyANAM zabdazca naitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutvA zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhAsaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharam sprZati tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam EvaM bhayanakAM yat mUsasOktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti| 22 kintu slyOnparvvato 'marEzvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svargE likhitANAM prathamajAtANam utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikANAm AtmAnO 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zrEyaH pracArakaM proKsaNasya raktanjcaitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivisthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnjAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svarglyavaktuH parAgmukhibhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prAPsyatE? 26 taDA tasya ravAt pRthivi kampaTA kintvidANIM tENEdaM pratijnjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayisYami kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayisYami|" 27 sa EkakRtvaH zabdO nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM sAdaram sabhayanjca tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvitum zaknuyAma| 29 yatO'smAkaM IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEva yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA pracchannarUpENa divyadUtAH kESANjcid atithayo'bhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dEhavasibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpE sammAnitavyastadIyazayA ca zucih kintu vEzyAgAminaH pAradArikAzczvarENa danPayisYante| 5 yUYam AcArE nirlobha bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara EvEdaM kathitavan, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyami na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayitum zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzo'sti na bhESyami kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayisYati|" 7 yuSmAkaM yE nAyaka yuSmabhyyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAM AcArasya pariNAMam ALOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH khRiSTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAstE| (aiOn g165) 9 yUYaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugraHENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRtAH| 10 yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzi yajnjavEdirasAmAkam AstE| 11 yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate tESAM zarIrANI zibirAd bahi rdahyantE| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat

svarudhirENa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM  
 nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 atO  
 hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd  
 bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yatO 'trAsmAkaM  
 sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram  
 asmAbhiranviSyate| 15 ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM  
 prazMsArUpO balirarthatastasya nAmAggikurvvatAm  
 OStHAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM|  
 16 aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi  
 rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM balidAnam  
 IzvarAya rOcatE| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm  
 AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairupanidhiH  
 pratidAtavyastAdRza loka iva tE yuSmadIyAtmanAM  
 rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu  
 rna ca sArttasvara atra yatadhvaM yatastESAm  
 ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iSTajanako na bhavEt| 18  
 aparanjca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta  
 yatO vayam uttamamanOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM  
 karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19  
 vizESatO'haM yathA tvaraya yuSmabhyaM puna  
 rdIyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM  
 vinayE| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhirENa viziSTO  
 mahAn mESapAlako yEna mRtagaNamadhyAt  
 punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO (aiōnios g166) 21  
 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi  
 yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat  
 tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkaM madhyE yIzunA  
 khriSTEna sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt|  
 AmEn| (aiōn g165) 22 hE bhrAtaraH, vinayE'haM yUyam  
 idam upadEzavAkyaM sahadhvaM yatO'haM  
 saMkSEpEna yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkaM  
 bhrAtA tImathiyO muktO'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi  
 tvaraya samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm ahaM  
 yuSmAn sAKSat kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkaM sarvvAn  
 nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam  
 itAliyAdEzlyAnAM namaskAraM jnjAsyatha| 25 anugrahO  
 yuSmAkaM sarvVESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabhO rylzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUbb  
vikIrNihhUtAn dvAdazAM vAMzAn prati namaskRtya  
patraM likhati| **2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yadA  
bahuvihdharikSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya  
kArANaM manyadhvaM| **3** yatO yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya  
parikSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti janItiha| **4** tacca  
dhairyyaM siddhaphalam bhavatu tEna yUYaM siddhAH  
sampUrNAzCa bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca  
yuSmAkAM na bhaviSyati| **5** yuSmAkAM kasyApi  
jnjAnAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvEna  
tiraskAranjca vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcAtAM  
tatastasmai dAyisYate| **6** kintu sa niHsandeHaH san  
vizvAsEna yAcAtAM yataH sandigdho mANavO vAyunA  
cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO  
bhavati| **7** tAdRzO mANavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyati  
na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjcalO  
bhavati| **9** yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijOnnatyA zlAghatAM|  
**10** yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH  
sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati| **11** yataH satApEna  
sUryyENoditya tRNAM zOSyate tatpuSpanjca bhrazyati  
tEna tasya rUPasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad  
dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH  
parikSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parikSitatvaM  
prApya sa prabhunA svaprEmakArabhyaH pratijnjAtaM  
jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** IzvarO mAM parikSata iti  
parikSAsamayE ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya  
parikSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parikSatE| **14** kintu yaH  
kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyate lObhyate ca tasyaiva  
parikSA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbha  
bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUTE duSkRtizca pariNAMAAM gatva  
mRtyuM janayati| **16** hE mama priyabhRAtaraH, yUYaM na  
bhrAmyata| **17** yat kinjcit uttamaM dANaM pUrNO varazca  
tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaram  
parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt  
pituravarOhati| **18** tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM  
yat prathamaphalasvarUPa bhavAmastadarthaM sa  
svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa|  
**19** ataEva hE mama priyabhRAtaraH, yuSmAkAM  
Ekaiko janaH zravanaNE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH  
krOdhe'pi dhIro bhavatu| **20** yatO mANavasya krOdha  
IzvariyadharmmaM na sAdhyati| **21** atO hETO ryUYaM  
sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyanjca nikSipya  
yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM ropitaM  
vAkyAM namrabhAvEna gRhIta| **22** aparanjca yUYaM  
kEvalam AtmavanjcaiyatArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata  
kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNO bhavata| **23** yatO yaH  
kazcid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtva kEvalaM  
tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM  
nirikSamANasya manujasya sadRzah| **24** AtmAkArE  
dRSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSanAd vismarati|  
**25** kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAM  
AlOkya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtva

karmmakarttaiva san svakAryE dhanyO bhaviSyati| **26**  
anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcayitva  
svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati| **27**  
klEzakALE pitRhInANAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM  
saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva  
piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci rnirmmaLa ca bhaktih|

**2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM asmAkAM tEjasvinaH  
prabhO rylzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA  
na dhArayata| **2** yatO yuSmAkAM sabhAyAM  
svarNaggurIyayuktE bhrAjISNuparicchadE puruSE  
praviSTE malinavastre kasmimZcid daridre'pi praviSTE  
**3** yUYaM yadi taM bhrAjISNuparicchadavasAnaM  
janaM nirikSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna  
upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam  
amusmin sthAnE tiStha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha  
upavizEti, **4** tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUYaM kiM  
kutarkaih kuvicAraka na bhavatha? **5** hE mama  
priyabhRAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridRstAn IzvarO  
vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakArabhyaZca pratizrutasya  
rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu  
daridro yuSmAbhiravajnAyate| **6** dhanavanta Eva kiM  
yuSmAn nOpadravanti balAcca vicArAsanANAM samIpaM  
na nayanti? **7** yuSmadupari parikRttitaM paramaM nAma  
kiM tairEva na nindyate? **8** kinjca tvaM svasamIpaVAsini  
svAtmavat priyasya, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusAratO yadi  
yUYaM rAjakiyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM  
kurutha| **9** yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam  
Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjnAlagghina iva dUSyadhve|  
**10** yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa  
yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESAM aparAdhi  
bhavati| **11** yatO hETOstvaM paradArAn mA gacchEti  
yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi  
kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatva yadi  
narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasi| **12**  
mukte rvyavasthato yESAM vicArEna bhavitavyaM  
tAdRza loka iva yUYaM kathAM kathayata karmma  
kuruta ca| **13** yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna  
kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| **14** hE  
mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayO'stiti yaH kathayati  
tasya karmmani yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalam?  
tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANAM bhavitum  
zaknOti? **15** kESucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahInESu  
prAtyayahAraHInESu ca satsu yuSmAkAM ko'pi  
tEbhyaH zarIrdhAM prayOjanjAni dravyANI na datva  
yadi tAn vadEt, **16** yUYaM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtra  
bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalam? **17**  
tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavEt  
tarhyEkAkitvat mRta EvAstE| **18** kinjca kazcid idaM  
vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyate mama ca karmmani  
vidyante, tvaM karmmahinaM svapratyayaM mAM  
darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM  
tvAM darzayiSyAmi| **19** Eka IzvarO 'stiti tvaM pratyESi|  
bhadraM karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante  
ca| **20** kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH

pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAm yajnJvEduAm utsRSTAvAn sa kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahaAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthanjCedaM zAstRiyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkinA pratyayEna| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmikA vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparENa mArgENa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRta? 26 ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRTO'sti tathaiva karmmahinaH pratyayO'pi mRTO'sti|

**3** hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtva yUyam anEkE zikSaka mA bhavata| 2 yathA sarvvE vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazikarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazikarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khalInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracanPavAtaizca cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrENa karNEna vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratanuvarttantE| 5 tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASatE| pazyia kidRgmahAraNyaM dahyate 'lpEna vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTapE| asmadaggESu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca| (Geenna g1067) 7 pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayitum zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAjncakrE ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayitum na zakyatE sa na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSEna pUrNA ca| 9 taya vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzaM na karttavayam| 11 prasavanaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati? 12 hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlata vA kim uPumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasavanaNO lavaNamiSTE tOyE nirgamayitum na zaknOti| 13 yuSmAkAm madhyE jnjAni subOdhaZca ka AstE? tasya karmmAni jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAniti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzaM jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca| 16 yatO hEtOrIrSyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEduETE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca vidyatE| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat

jnjANam tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSantam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdham niSkapaTanjca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyate|

**4** yuSmAkAm madhyE samara raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE? 2 yUyam vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyam narahatyAm IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyam yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyam prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOgESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE| 4 hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyam kiM na jAnltha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyam kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahinaM bhavEt? asmadantarvAsi ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatiZvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd diyatE varaH|| 7 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata zayatAnaM samrunda tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyisatE| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkAm samIpavartti bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyam svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| hE dviimanOlOkAH, yUyam svAntaHkaraNani zucni kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkAm hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM| 10 prabhOH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccikariSyati| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam parasaram mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa vyavasthaM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicArAm karOti| tvam yadi vyavasthAyA vicArAm karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayita na bhavasi kintu vicArayita bhavasi| 12 advitIyO vyavasthApako vicArayita ca sa EvAstE yO rakSituM nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvam yat parasya vicArAm karOSi? 13 adya zvO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatva tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vAnijyaM kariSyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamaNA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyam na jAnltha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEd kidRk tattu baSPasvarUpakAm, kSanaMAtaram bhavEd drZyAM lupyate ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktva yuSmAkam idam kathaniyAM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyam garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitamEva| 17 atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditva tanna karOti tasya pApam jAyate|

**5** hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEzahEtOH krandyatAM vilapyatAnjca| 2 yuSmAkAm dravinaM jIrnAm

kiTabhuktAH sucElakAH| 3 kanakaM rajatanjcaApi  
 vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM  
 pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM  
 pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasrESu  
 yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH  
 kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tEbhyO  
 yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM tad uccai  
 rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm  
 ArttarAvaH sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya karNakuharaM  
 praviSTaH| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhOgaM  
 kAmukatAnjcaAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva  
 nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca| 6 aparanjca  
 yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya danPAjnA hatyA cAkAri  
 tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 hE  
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad  
 dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE  
 rbahumUlyAM phalaM pratikSamANO yAvat  
 prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na prApnOti tAvad  
 dhairyam AlambatE| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya  
 svAntaHkaraNani sthirikuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitiH  
 samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad  
 danPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata,  
 pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati| 10 hE mama  
 bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmnA  
 bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya  
 ca dRSTAntAn janIta| 11 pazyata dhairyazila asmAbhi  
 rdhanya ucyantE| AyUbo dhairyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi  
 prabhOH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH  
 sakaruNazcAsti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH vizESata idaM vadAmi  
 svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRHItva  
 yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yatha  
 danPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva  
 tannahi cEtivAkyAM yathESTaM bhavatu| 13  
 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM  
 karOtu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa glItaM  
 gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samitEH  
 prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmnA taM  
 tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvantu| 15  
 tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rOGI rakSAM  
 yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca  
 kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyatE| 16  
 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggikurudhvam  
 ArOgyaprAptyarthanjcaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE  
 prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatnA  
 prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya EliyO  
 vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOGI marttya AsIt sa  
 prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tEna dEzE  
 sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| 18  
 pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm  
 AkAzastOyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni  
 prArOhayat| 19 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit  
 satyamAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20  
 tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt  
 parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati  
 bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH 2 piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEya yIzukhrISTasyAjnjAgrahaNaya zONitaprOkSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritAH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkAM prabhO rylIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO 4 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkAM kRtE sanjcitA tiSthati, 5 yUyanjEzvarasya zaktitaH zESakAlE prakAzyaparitranArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadhvE| 6 tasmAd yUyAM yadyapyAnandEna praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayOjanahEtOH kiyatKalaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE| 7 yatO vahniNA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyAM yuSmAkAM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yOgyata prAptavyA| 8 yUyAM tAM khriSTam adRSTvApi tasmIn priyadhvE sAmprataM tAM na pazyanto'pi tasmIn vizvasanto 'nirrvacanIyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphulla bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritranAM labhadhvE ca| 10 yuSmAsu yO 'nugraho varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyAM kathitavantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritranAsyAnvESaNam anusandhAnanjca kRtavantaH| 11 vizvEstastESAMantarvAsi yAH khriSTasyAtma khriSTE varttiSyamANANI duHkhanI tadanugAmiprabhAvanjca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO vA samayo niradizyataitasyaAnusandhANAM kRtavantaH| 12 tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta| 13 ataEva yUyAM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcARAma na kurvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitra bhavata| 16 yatO likhitam AstE, yUyAM pavitrAstiSthata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaiкамAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapravAsasya kaLO yuSmAbhi rbhityA

yApyatAM| 18 yUyAM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNiyai rUpyasuvarNADibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niSkalagkanirmalamESazAvakasyEva khriSTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnitha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadinESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat| 21 yatastEnaiva mRtagaNA tasyOtthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH pratyAZa cAstE| 22 yUyam AtmanA satyamatasAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRprEmnE pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyAM kSayaNiyaviryAt nahi kintvakSayaNiyaviryAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyina vAkyEna punarjanma gRHtavantah| (aiOn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat| tRNA ni parizuSyati puSpANI nipatanti ca| 25 kintu vAkyAM parEzasyAnantakAlAM vitiSthate| tadEva ca vAkyAM susaMvAdEna yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM| (aiOn g165)

2 sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApyaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrikRtya 2 yuSmAbhiH paritranAya vRddhiprAptyartham navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUyAM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastasyEva tasya prabhOH sannidhim Agata 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khriSTEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakanAM AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargO bhavatha| 6 yataH zaStrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANA Eko 'sti slyOni sthApitO mayA| mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcatIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmIn sa ladjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRtE nicEtRbhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANAH kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAH skhalanakArakazca zailO jAtaH| 8 tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanti skhalanE ca niyuktaH santi| 9 kintu yUyAM yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAz CaryadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakiyO yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikartavyAH prajAzca jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyAM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA AdhvE| pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita AdhvE| 11 hE priyatamaH, yUyAM pravAsinO vidEzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zaRirikasukhAbhilASEbhyO nivarttadvam ityahaM vinayE| 12 dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcARA Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilOkAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidInE svacakSurgOcarIyasatkriyAbhya

Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryuH| 13 tatO hEtO ryUyaM prabhOranurOdhAt manavasRSTANAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazibhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya yataH sa zrESThaH, 14 dEzAdhyakSANAnjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM danPadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazamsArthanjca tEna prEritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbOdhmanAnuSANAM ajnjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhinA ivAcarata tathApi duStAtAyA vESasvarUpAM svAdhinatAM dhArayanti iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA ivA| 17 sarvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE priyadhvam IzvarAd bibhita bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 hE dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNadarENa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| 19 yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat kleZasahanaM tadEva priyaM| 20 pApAm kRtvA yuSmAkAm capETAGhAtasahanEna ka prazamsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkAm yad duHkhasahanaM tadEvEzvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkham bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajEta tadarthaM dRSTAntamEkaM darzitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApAm na kRtavAn tasya vadanE kApi chalasya katha nAsit| 23 ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkham sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpE svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmmArthaM jivAmastadarthaM sa vazarIrENasmAkAm pApAni kruza UPhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakarimESA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkAm AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpAm pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kECid vAkYE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi 2 tE vinAvAkyaM yOSitAm AcArENArthatastESAM pratyakSEna yuSmAkAm sabhayasatItvAcArENAKraSTuM zakSyantE| 3 aparaM kEzaracanayA svarNalagkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnEna vA yuSmAkAm vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAKSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna yuktO gupta Antarikmanava Evaj| 5 yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastriya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvam tA api tAdRzImEva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavati yUyanjca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya AdhvE| 7 hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaram vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkAm prArthanAnAM badha janiSyate| 8 vizESatO yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prITibhAvAzca bhavata| 9

aniSTasya parizOdhEnAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizOdhEna nindAM na kurvanta AziSaM datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnitha| 10 aparanjca, jIvanE prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkYAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt| 11 sa tyajEd duStAtAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntim sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu| 12 lOcanE paramEzasyOnmllitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA| krOdhAsyanjca parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha| tESAM AzagkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vigkta vA| 15 manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiIzvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkAm AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAM uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajja bhavata| 16 yE ca khrISTadharmmE yuSmAkAm sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAriNAMiva yuSmAkAm apavAdEna yat lajjitA bhavEjustadarthaM yuSmAkAm uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH kleZaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH kleZasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikAH khrISTO 'pyEkakRtvAH pApAnAM danPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mAritha kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvito 'bhavati| 19 tatsambandhE ca sa yAtRAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAkyaM ghOSitavAn| 20 purA nOHasya samayE yAvat pOTO niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dirghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tada tE'nAjnjAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOTonAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzananjAvagAhanaM (arthataH zAririkamalinatAyA yastyAgah sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnja saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkAm vinimayEna khrISTaH zarIrasambandhE danPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO danPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayAM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamayapAnaraggarasamattatAghRNArhad tEna bhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzaryyaM vijnjAya tE yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti

tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyatE| 6 yatO hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat| 7 sarvvESAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizESataH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyatE| 9 kAtarOktiM vinA parasparaM AtithyaM kRruta| 10 yEna yO varO labdhasTEnaiva sa param upakarOtR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhprasAdasyOttamA bhANPaGArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yO vAKyaM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAKyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarOtu| sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna| (aiōn g165) 12 hE priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttatE tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrISTEna kIEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphulla bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yatO gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazaMsyatE| 15 kintu yuSmAkaM kO'pi hanta vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva danPaM na bhugktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva danPaM bhugktE tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yatO vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yuyjatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadaza kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikEnApi cEt trANam atikRcchrENa gamyatE| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE| 19 ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjatE tE sadAcArENa svAtmAnO vizvAsyasaSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khrISTasya kIEzAnAM sAKSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinlyEdaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTAM lapsyadhvE| 5 hE yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNEna bhUSita bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varah| 6 atO yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrIbhUya tiSThata tEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn ucIkariSyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyaM

prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdi yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayatE, 9 atO vizvASE susthirAstiSThantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrATrSvapi tAdRzAH kIEzA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyAM khrISTEna yIzunA svaklyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karOtu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAham samkSEpEna likhitvA yuSmAn vintavAn yUyanjca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANAM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati| 14 yUyaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritANAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|



## 2 pitaraH

1 yE janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadizvarE trAtari  
yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya  
samAnAMzitivA prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya  
dAsaH prEritazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati| 2  
IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabhO rylzOzca tatvajnjAnEna  
yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyO rbAhulyaM varttatAM| 3  
jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad  
AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm  
asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA  
tasyEzvarlyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati| 4 tatsarvvEna  
cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA datta  
yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt  
sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvarlyasvabhAvasyAMzinO  
bhavitUM zaknuthal| 5 tato hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM  
yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE jnjAnaM 6  
jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM  
dhairyya Izvarabhaktim 7 Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca  
prEma yugkta| 8 EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE  
varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO rylzukhrISTasya  
tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na  
sthApayiSyanti| 9 kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE so 'ndhO  
mudritalOcanaH svakiyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya  
vismRtiM gatazcal| 10 tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
svakiyAhvAnavaraNayO rdRPhakaraNE bahu  
yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| 11  
yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR  
ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravEzEna yUyaM  
sukalEna yOjayiSyadhvE| (aiḍnios g166) 12 yadyapi yUyam  
Etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAnE satyamate  
susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat  
smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| 13 yAvad  
Etasmin dUSyE tiSthAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan  
prabOdhayitUM vihitaM manyE| 14 yatO 'smAkaM  
prabhu rylzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd  
dUSyamEtat mayA zighraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|  
15 mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM  
yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA  
yatiSyE| 16 yatO 'smAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya  
parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO  
vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmEti  
nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAKSiNO  
bhUtva bhASitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIzvarAd  
gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO  
mahimayuktatejOmadyAd EtAdRzi vANI taM  
prati nirgatavati, yathA, ESa mama priyaputra  
Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH| 18 svargAt  
nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tEna sArddhaM  
vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| 19 aparam  
asmatsamIpE dRPhataram bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyatE  
yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu  
prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramaY  
sthAnE jvalantaM pradipmiva tad vAkyam

sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| 20  
zAstriyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya  
svakiyabhAvabOdhakAM nahi, Etad yuSmAbhiH  
samyak jnjAyatAM| 21 yatO bhaviSyadvAkyam purA  
mAnuSANAm icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya  
pavitralOkAH pavitrENAtmanA pravarttitAH santO  
vAkyam abhASanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakALE yathA lokAnAM madhyE  
mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSthan tathA  
yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, tE  
svESAM krEtAraM prabhUm anaggikRtya satvaraM  
vinAzam svESu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM  
guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnESyanti| 2 tato 'nEkESu  
tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya  
ninda sambhaviSyati| 3 aparanjca tE lobhAt  
kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmattO labhaM kariSyantE kintu  
tESAM purAtanadanPAjnja na vilambate tESAM  
vinAzazca na nidrAti| 4 IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na  
kSamitva timirazRgkhalaiH pAtALE ruddhvA  
vicArArthaM samarpitavAn| (Tartaroḡ 5020) 5 purAtanaM  
saMsAramapi na kSamitva taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM  
jalAplAvanEna majjayitva saptajanaiH sahitaM  
dharmmapracArakaM nOhaM rakSitavAn| 6 sidOmam  
amOrA cEtinAmake nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM  
dRSTAntAM vidhAya bhasmikRtya vinAzEna  
danPitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi  
rduSTAtmabhiH kliStAM dhArmmikaM lOTaM  
rakSitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmiko janastESAM madhyE  
nivasan svIyadRSTizrOtragOcarEbhyastESAM  
adharmmAcArEbhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dinE  
dinE taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn pariKSAd  
uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad danPyAmAnAn  
adhArmmikan rOdhuM pArayati, 10 vizESatO yE  
'mEdhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti  
kartRtvapadAni cAVajAnanti tAnEva (rOdhuM  
pArayati) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM  
balagauravAbhyAM zrESThA divyadUtAH prabhOH  
sannidhau yESAM vaiparItYEna nindAsUcakaM vicAraM  
na kurvanti tESAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd imE na  
bhItAH| 12 kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRta jantavO  
dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE tatsadRzA imE  
yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svakiyavinAzyataya  
vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca|  
13 tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyante  
nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santO yuSmAbhiH  
sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSiNazca  
bhavanti| 14 tESAM lOcanAni paradArAkAgKSINI pApE  
cAzrAntAni tE canjcalAni manAMsi mOhayanti lobhE  
tatparamanasaH santi ca| 15 tE zApagrastA vaMzAH  
saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya  
vipathEna vrantO bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamO  
'pyadharmmAt prApyE pAritOSike'priyata, 16  
kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAM alabhata yatO  
vacanazaktihInaM vAHanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya

bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 imE nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNpavAyuna cAlitA mEghAzca tESAM kRE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcitO 'sti| (questioned) 18 yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNat kRcchrENodhdRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAHA zAririkasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIPAbhizca mOhayanti| 19 tEbhyaH svAdhinatAM pratijnjAya svayaM vinaZyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigyE sa jAtastasya kigkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabhO rylzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhya uddhRta yE punastESu nimajjya parAjiyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH zESadaza kutsitA bhavati| 21 tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiStAt pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yEyaM satya dRSTAntakathA saiva tESu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH| luThituM karddamE tadvat kSalitazcaiva zUkaraH||

3 hE priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRBhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhuna prEritAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitVA 2 yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamA yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kALE svEcchAcAriNO nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitRlOkAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANI sRSTErArambhakALE yathA tathaiAvatiSThantE| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpanna jalE santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzam gataH| 7 kintvadhuna varttamAnE AkAzabhUmaNPale tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyarthaM guptE vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyatE| 8 hE priyatamAH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhOH sAKSad dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranjca dinaikavat| 9 kECid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapatijnjAyAM vilambatE tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvAM Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dirghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lopsyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAni ca dhakSyantE| 11 ataH sarvvairEtaI rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE 12 tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAgkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlOkai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArEna dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanam bhUmaNPalanjca

pratIkSAMahE| 14 ataEva hE priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalagka aninditAzca bhUtVA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabhO rdIrghasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhtrAtrE paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArEna so'pi patrE yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatrESu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyantE yE ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjalAzca tE nijavinAzArtham anyazAstriyavacanAniva tAnyapi vikAryanti| 17 tasmAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvam buddhVA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrOtasApahRTAH svakIyasusthiratvAt ma bhrazyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhOstrAtu rylzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnim sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yOhanaH

**1** AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtrai rDRSTavanto yanjca vlkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH| 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAKSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAKaM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApyatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAKaM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputrENa yIzukhrISTENa ca sARddhaM bhavati| 4 aparanjca yuSmAKam AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArTtAM tasmAt zrutva yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmIn andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na santO 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyOtisi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtisi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcyAmaH satyamatanjcaAsmAKam antarE na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svikurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAKaM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAKyanjcaAsmAKam antarE na vidyate|

**2** hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApam na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnApi pApam kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAKaM EkaH sahAyO 'rthatO dhArmmiko yIzuH khRISTO vidyate| 2 sa cAsmAKaM pApANAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAKaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApANAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdi satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyate| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAKyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitam yat khRISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg AcarEt| **7** hE priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rIabdham purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAKyaM zrutaM sA purAtanAjnjA| **8** punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yatO 'ndhakARo vyatyEti satya jyOtizcEdANIM prakAzatE; **9** ahaM jyOtisi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhRAtaram dvESTi sO 'dyApi tamisrE varttatE| **10** svabhRAtari yaH prIyatE sa

Eva jyOtisi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE| **11** kintu svabhRAtaram yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirENa ca tasya nayanE 'ndhIkriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti| **12** hE zizavaH, yUYaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| **13** hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE yuvAnaH yUYaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUYaM pitaram jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUYaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAKyanjca yuSmadantarE varttatE pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUYaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsArE prIyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati| **16** yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRto na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva| **17** saMsArasthaviAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (aiōn g165) **18** hE bAlakAH, zESakAlO'yaM, aparaM khRISTARiNOpasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khRISTARaya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zESakAlO'stiti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadiYA nAsan yadyasmadiYA abhaviSyAn tarhyasmasagge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadiYA na santyEtasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt| **20** yaH pavitrastasmAd yUYam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvANI jAnItha| **21** yUYaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUYaM tat jAnItha satyamataAcca kimapyanRtavAKyaM nOtpadyatE tatkAraNAdEva| **22** yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yO nAggIkarOti taM vina ko 'parO 'nRtavAdi bhavEt? sa Eva khRISTARi ryaH pitaram putranjca nAggIkarOti| **23** yaH kazcit putram nAggIkarOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggIkarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| **24** AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAKyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUYamapi putrE pitari ca sthAsyatha| **25** sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) **26** yE janA yuSmAn bhRAmayanti tANadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| **27** aparaM yUYaM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEKO yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAthyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad zikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| **28** ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUYaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyAmaH| **29** sa dhArmmiko 'stiti yadi yUYaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 hE priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAna AsmahE pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzam gatE vayam tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE| 3 tasmin ESA pratyAZa yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svAM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM| 5 aparaM so 'smAkAM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUYaM jAnItha, pApanja tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 hE priyAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkAM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lOpArthamEvZvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanEnEzvarasya santAnaH zayatAnasya ca santAna vyakta bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhArAtari na prIyate so 'plzvarAt jAtO nahi| 11 yatastasya ya AdEza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa Esa Eva yad asmaAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhArAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNI duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNI dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayam mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yO na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhArAtaraM dvESTi saM naraghATI kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUYaM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkAM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vayam prEmnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhArAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThet? 18 hE mama priyAlakAH, vAkYEna jihvaya vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavyaM kintu kAryyEna satyayaA caiva| 19 EtEna vayam yat satyamatasambandhiyAstat jAnImastasya sAKSat svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yatO 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn duSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAD IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnAzca| 21 hE priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na duSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAKSat pratibhAnvita

bhavAmaH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahE tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yatO vayam tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmastasya sAKSat tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyEyamAjnjA yad vayam putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArEna ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

4 hE priyatamaH, yUYaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAta na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yatO bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyO ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNaEna pariclyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyAH| 3 kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtVAgata Etad yEna kEnacid Atmana nAggIkriyate sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khrISTArErAtma, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 hE balakAH, yUYam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jItavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakArINO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn| 5 tE saMsArAt jAtAstato hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArAzca tESAM vAkYAni gRhIAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt jAtaH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti so'SmadvAkYAni gRhIAti yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi so'SmadvAkYAni na gRhIAti; anEna vayam satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnanjca paricinumaH| 7 hE priyatamaH, vayam parasparaM prEma karavAma, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vEtti ca| 8 yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yad svaputrENAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advItIyAM putraM jaganmadhyam prESitavAn| 10 vayam yad IzvarE prItavanti ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzceTyatra prEma santiSThatE| 11 hE priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzAM prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyate tarhIzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmAsu sEtsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tEna svakiyAtmanOM'zo datta ityanEna vayam yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH| 14 pIta jagatrAtAraM putraM prESitavAn Etad vayam dRSTvA pramanAyAmaH| 15 yIzurlzvarasya putra Etad yEnAggIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varttate tad vayam jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmni yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmIzceZvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRzA bhavAma EtasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibha labhyate sAsmatsambandhiyasya prEmnaH siddhiH| 18 prEmni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddham prEma bhItim nirAkarOti

yaTO bhltiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH prEmni siddHO na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kArANAd vayaM tasmIn prIyAmahE| 20 IzvarE 'haM prIya ityuktVA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmIn svabhrAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmIn prEma karttuM zaknuYat? 21 ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE| 2 vayam Izvarasya santANESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jANimO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAzca kaThOrA na bhavanti| 4 yaTO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkAM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkAM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 sO'bhiSiktastrATA yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvaLaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAKSi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yaTO hEtoH svargE pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAKSiNaH santi, traya imE caikO bhavanti| 8 tathA prThivyAm AtmA tOyaM rudhiranjca trINyEtAni sAKSyAM dadAti tESAM trayANAm EkatvaM bhavati ca| 9 mAnavANAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rGRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarENa dattaM sAKSyamidaM| 10 Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAKSyAM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11 tacca sAKSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntikE 'smAkAM ya pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kArANamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO 'smAkAM vAKyaM zRNOTi| 15 sa cAsmAkAM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOTi yadi jANImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jANImaH| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApAM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmI jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApAM yEna nAkAritasmI| kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApam AstE tadadhi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahI| 18 ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na sprZatIti vayaM jANImaH| 19 vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO

vazaM gatO 'stIti jANImaH| 20 aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayanjca yaya tasya satyamayasya jnjANAM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyAM dattavAn iti jANImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 hE priyabAlakAH, yUyaM dEvamUrItibhyaH svAn rakSata| AmEn|

## 2 yOhanaH

**1** hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati  
prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamAtAd  
yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu  
satyamatajnjAnAM sarvVESAMEva| yataH satyamatam  
asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati|  
(aiōn g165) **3** piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabhO  
ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca  
satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu|  
**4** vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArENa  
tava kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya  
pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn| **5**  
sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcid AjnjAM  
na likhannaham AditO labdhAm AjnjAM likhan  
tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma  
karttavayaM| **6** aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM  
tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhi ryA zruta sEyam  
AjnjA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| **7** yatO bahavaH  
pravanjcaK jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO  
bhUtVAgata Etat nAggIkurvanti sa Eva pravanjcaK  
khrISTArizcAsti| **8** asmAkAM zramO yat paNPazramO na  
bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmAbhi rlabhyEta  
tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH  
kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtva khrISTasya zikSAyAM  
na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya  
zijnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati|  
**10** yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAMEnAM  
nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava  
maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|  
**11** yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit  
tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzi  
bhavati| **12** yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni  
kintu patramasIbhyaM tat karttuM nEcchAmi, yatO  
'smAkam AnandO yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati  
tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya  
yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAza mamAstE| **13**  
tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM  
jnjApayanti| AmEn|

### 3 yOhanaH

**1** prAcInO 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priyE taM  
prijatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2**  
hE priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk  
sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjca bhUyAt| **3**  
bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM  
kidRk satyamatamAcarasyEtasya sAkSyE dattE  
mama mahAnandO jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH  
satyamatamAcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE  
tatO mahattarO nAsti| **5** hE priya, bhrAtRn prati  
vizESataAn vidEzinO bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM  
tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM| **6** tE ca samiteH sAKSat  
tava pramnaH pramaNAm dattavantaH, aparam  
IzvarayOgyarUpENa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA  
satkarmma kAriSyatE| **7** yataStE tasya nAmna yAtRAM  
vidhAya bhinnajAtiyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8**  
tasmAd vAyAM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavEma  
tadarthamEtAdRza lOkA asmAbhiranugrahitavyAH| **9**  
samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM  
madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na  
gRhIAti| **10** atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tadA tEna yadyat  
kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa  
durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRpTiM  
na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti yE  
cAnugrahitumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkarOti| **11**  
hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu  
satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO  
duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn| **12**  
dimItriyasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizESataH  
satyamatEnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyAM dadmaH,  
asmAkanjca sAkSyAM satyamEvEti yUyAM jAnitha| **13**  
tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu  
masIlEkhanIbhyaM lEkhituM nEcchAmi| **14** acirENa  
tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM  
sammukhibhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahE| tava  
zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAKaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM  
jnjApayanti tvamapyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO  
namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

1 yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbo bhrAtA  
yihUdAstAtEnZvarENa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTEna  
rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kRpA  
zAntIH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu|  
3 hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati  
IkhituM mama bahuyatnE jAtE pUrvvakAE  
pavitrAlOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmastadarthaM  
yUyaM prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM  
yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE| 4  
yasmAd EtadrUpadanPaprAptayE pUrvvam likhitAH  
kEcijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA  
asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajikRtya lampatAm  
Acaranti, advitiyO 'dhipati ryO 'smAkAm prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTastaM nAggikurvanti| 5 tasmAd yUYaM  
purA yad avagataStat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum  
icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvaH svapraJA  
misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO  
vyanAzayat| 6 yE ca svargadUtAH svlyakartRtvapadE na  
sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa  
mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE  
'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōios  
g126) 7 paraM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarANI  
caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM  
kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM  
gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANI  
bhUtva sadAtanavahninA danPaM bhunjjatE| (aiōnios g166)  
8 tathaivEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrANI kalagkayanti  
rAjAdhlnatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti  
ca| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyaUtO mikhAyElO yadA  
mUsaso dEhE zayatAnEna vivadamAnaH samabhASata  
tada tisman nindArUpaM danPaM samarpayitum  
sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM|  
10 kintvimE yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca  
nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna  
nazyanti| 11 tAn dhik, tE kabilO mArgE caranti  
pAritOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti  
kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna vinazyanti ca| 12  
yuSmAkAM prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanakA bhavanti,  
Atmambharayazca bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH  
sArddhaM bhunjjatE| tE vAyubhizcAlitA nistOyamEghA  
hEmantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRTA unmulitA  
vRkSAH, 13 svaklyalajjAphENOdvmakAH pracanPAH  
sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAgini  
bhramaNakArINI nakSatrANI ca bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 14  
AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkah sa tAnuddizya  
bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya  
svaklyapuNyAnAm ayutai rVESTitAH prabhuH| 15  
sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tadA  
cAdhArmmikAH sarvvE jAtA yairaparAdhinaH|  
vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAMeva kAraNAt|  
tathA tadvaiparItYEnApyadharmmAcAripApinAM|  
uktakaThOravAkyAnAM sarvvESAmapi kAraNAt|

paramEzEna dOSitvam tESAM prakAzayiSyatE||  
16 tE vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH  
svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhavizISTA lAbhArthaM  
manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu hE priyatamaH,  
asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyam  
pUrvvam yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, 18  
phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmmAcAriNO  
nindakA upasthAsyantIti| 19 EtE lOkAH svAn pRthak  
kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi| 20 kintu hE  
priyatamaH, yUYaM svESAM atipavitravizvAsE  
niclyamAnAH pavitrENAtmanA prArthanAM  
kurvvanta 21 Izvarasya prEmnA svAn rakSata,  
anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
kRpAM pratikSadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUYaM  
vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM 23 kAMzcid agnita  
uddhRtya bhayaM pradazya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvEna  
kalagkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM| 24 aparanjca  
yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svlyatEjasaH  
sAkSat nirdDOSAn sthApayitunjca samarthO 25 yO  
'smAkam advitiyastrANakartTA sarvvajnja Izvarastasya  
gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvanjCEdAnIm  
anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)



# prakAzitaM

1 yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakAM yOhanaM jnjApitavAn| 2 sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAKSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANAM dattavAn| 3 Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrOtAracza tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yOhan AziyAdEzasthAH sapta samitiH prati patraM likhatil yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAKSi mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaNPalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSALitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn| (aiñn g165) 7 pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM vidhdhavantaste 'pi taM vilOKiSyante tasya kRtE prThivIsthAH sarvvE vaMzA vilapiSyantil satyam AmEn| 8 varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkAM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya kIEzarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO rylzukhrISTasya sAKSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabhO rdinE AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tEnOktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdEzasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtirAM sArddim philAdilphiyam layadIkEyAnjca prESaya| 12 tatO mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSA dRSTAH| 13 tESAM sapta dipavRkSANAM madhyE dirghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRgkhalEna vESTItavakSazca manuSyaputrAKRtirEko janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE vahnzikhAsamE 15 caraNau vahnikuNPETapitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tikSNO dvidhAraH khagGO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzAM| 17 taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccarANE patitastataH svadakSiNakaram mayi nidhAya tEnOktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmil AmEn|

mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjika mama hastagatAH| (aiñn g165, HadEs g86) 19 aTO yad bhavati yaccEtaH param bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayah sapta dipavRkSastvayA dRSTastatAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dipavRkSazca sapta samitayah santi|

2 iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakarEna sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOTi ca tEnEdam ucyate| 2 tava kriyah zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAn sOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prEritA na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvam tAn parIkSyam rMSabhASiNO vijnjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmil| 4 kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakiyah kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam AgatyA tava dipavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmil| 6 tathApi tavESa guNO vidyate yat nikalAyatIyalOkANAM yAH kriyA aham RtIyE tASTvamapi RtIyamE| 7 yasya zrOtraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yo janO jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalam bhOktuM dAsyAmil| 8 aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyate, 9 tava kriyah kIEzo dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmil| 10 tvayA yo yah kIEzah sOPhavayastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkAM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat kIEzo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakiriTAM tubhyaM dAsyAmil| 11 yasya zrOtraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikSNaM dvidhAraM khaggaM dhArayati sa Eva bhASate| 13 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmil| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakteErasvIkArastvayA na kRTO mama vizvAsyasAKSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasatil| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO dEvaprasAdAdanAya parAdAragamanAya cEsArAyElah santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlak yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSavalambinastava kECit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nikalAyatIyAnAM zikSavalambinastava kECit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE| 16 aTO hEtOstvam manaH parivarttaya

na cEdahaM tvaraya tava samipamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaggeNa taiH saha yOtsyAmi| 17 yasya zrOtraM vidyate Sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRN0tu| yO janO jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOkTuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitArAm vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamyatE| 18 aparaM thuyAtIraAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lOcanE vahnazikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasangAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASatE, 19 tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO yA ISEbalnAmika yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdiniM manyate vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvaya na nivAryyatE| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavEzyAkriyAtO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati| 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE taya sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkLeZE nikSEpsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAnjcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIraSthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nArOpayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkAM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yO janO jayati zESaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitRtO mayA yadvat kartRtvAM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNPena tAn cArayiSyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrOtraM vidyate Sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRN0tu|

**3** aparaM sArddhasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriya mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avaziSTAM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalikkuru yata Izvarasya sAKSAT tava karmmANI na siddhanIti pramANAM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kidRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzCasi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cEt prabuddho na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinjca kasmin danPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasil| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyante tE zubhraparcichadai rmama sagge gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yataStE

yOgyAH| 5 yO janO jayati sa zubhraparcichadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAKSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAKSACca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrOtraM vidyate Sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRN0tu| 7 aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOcite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH ko'pi na mOcyati sa Eva bhASatE| 8 tava kriya mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazya yihUdIyA na santO yE mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madAjnjAta AgatyA tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyo 'sIti jnjAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsucakAM vAkyAM rakSitaVAnasi tatkArANat pRthiviniVAsinAM parIkSarthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSadinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirItaM nApaharatu| 12 yO janO jayati tamahaM madIyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparanjca tasmin madIyEzvarasya nAma madIyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navIna yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrOtraM vidyate Sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRN0tu| 14 aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAKSI, Izvarasya sRSTErAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE| 15 tava kriya mama gOcarAH tvaM zItO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zItO na bhUtva taptO 'pi na bhUtva tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkArANAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArtto durgatO daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvaya nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi magnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurIepanAyAnjjanaM mattaH krINihIti mama mantrANA| 19 yESvahaM priyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM mOcyati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana

upavEzayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitiH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE| 2 tEnahaM tatkSaNad AtmAviSTO bhUtvA 'pazyAM svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE Eko jana upaviSTO 'sti| 3 siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananja marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTEna mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prACInalOkA upaviSTaStE zubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntikE ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntikE sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayo vidyatE, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyantE| 7 tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIyAH prANI gOvAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manusiSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPiyamAnakurarOpamaH| 8 tESAM caturNAM Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESvabhyantarE ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, tE divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAnO bhUto bhaviSyAMzca prabhuH paramEzvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistryAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakrIttiE (aiññ g165) 10 tE caturviMzati prACInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntikE praninatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyagirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipy vadanti, (aiññ g165) 11 hE prabhO IzvarAsmAKaM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM| tvamEvArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRJE tvayA| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmamE|

**5** anantaraM tasya siHAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiragkitaM| 2 tatpazcAd Eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa ucchaiH svarENa vAcamimAM ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtALESu tat patraM vivarItuM nirikSitunjca kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirikSitunjArhati tAdRzjanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditanAni| 5 kintu tESAM prACInAnAm Eko janO mAmavadat mA rOdIH pazya yO yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAnjca mOcanAya pramUtavan| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prACInavargasya ca madhya Eko

mESazAvakO mayA dRSTaH sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggAni saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM prESita Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavan| 8 patrE gRhItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzati prACInAzca tasya mESazAvakasyAntikE pranipatanti tESAM Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM sugandhidravayaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThati tAni pavitalOkAnAM prArthanAsvarUPAni| 9 aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikam tasya mudra mOcayituM tathA| tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvam balivat chEdanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadEzataH| Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvam svIyaraktEna krItavan| 10 asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstEna rAjatvaM kariSyAmO mahItalE| 11 aparaM nirikSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prACInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtanAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanam jnjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAnjArhati prAptuM chEditO mESazAvakaH| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyAM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanOpaviSTazca mESavatsazca gacchatAM| (aiññ g165) 14 aparaM tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzati prACInA api pranipatyata tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirikSamANE mESazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAM Eka mudra mukta tatastESAM caturNAM Ekasya prANina Agatya pazyEtivAcako mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH param EkaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgataVan| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 4 tato 'ruNavarNO 'para Eko 'zvO nirgataVan tadArOhiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtOtpAdanasya ca sAmarthyaM samarpitam, Eko bRhatkhaggo 'pi tasma adAyi| 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mOcItAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa Eko 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO hastE tula tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyAM zruta gOdHumAnAmEkaH sETako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 8 tataH pANPuravarNa Eko 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO nAma mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna

durbhikSENa mahAmArya vanyapazubhizca lOkAnAm badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasmAdAyil (HadEs g86) 9 anantaraM parjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOCitAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhinO vEdyA adhO mayAdRzyanta| 10 ta uccairidaM gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkaM raktapATE pRthivInivAsibhi rvivaditUM tasya phala dAtunja kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatastESAM Ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchadO 'dAyI vAgijanJkathiyata yUYamalpakAlam arthatO yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsA bhrAtarO yUyamiva ghAniSyante tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tada mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNavaRnazcandramAzca raktasagkAzO 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uPumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakphalanIva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagranthaiVAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvVE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOkA dAsa muktAzca sarvVE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUYam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dRSTitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccasmAn gOpAyata; 17 yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

7 anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, tE pRthivyAzcatuRSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryatha na vahEt tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan para Eko dUtO mayA dRSTAH so'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUtESu pRthivIsamudrayO rhiMSanasya bhArO dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlESu mudrayAgkita na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivi samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMSyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvil isRyElah sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkita bhavan, 5 arthatO yihUdAvaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni rUBENavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni gAdavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni, 6 AzEravaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni naptAlivaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni minazivaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni, 7 zimiyOnavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni lEvivaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni iSAkharavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni, 8 sibUlUnavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni yUSaphavaMZE dvAdazasahasrAni binyAminavaMZE ca dvAdazasahasrAni lOkA mudrAgkitaH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadEzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyaM mayA dRSTAM, tAn gaNayitUM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca

zubhraparicchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntikE tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvairairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH|stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat| 11 tataH sarvVE dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntikE nyUbjIbhUyEzvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEJO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryaya parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAKaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiOn g165) 13 tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAm Eko janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihita imE kE? kuto vAgataH? 14 tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jAnAti| tEna kathitaM, imE mahAkIEzamadhyAd Agatya mESazAvakasya rudhirENa svIyaparicchadAn prakSalitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatKArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThantO divArAttraM tasya mandirE tAM sEvante siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 tESAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhisthAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOCitAyAM sArddhadanPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyaM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'diyanta| 3 tataH param anya Eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItVA vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyA upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 pazcAt sa dUtO dhUpAdhAraM gRhItVA vEdyA vahninA pUrayitVA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tEna ravA mEghagarjjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampazcAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUri rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUri rvAdayitum udyata bhavan| 7 prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMZO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMZO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvAni dagdhanI| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMZO raktIbhUtAH 9 sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMZO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMZO naSTaH| 10 aparam tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalanti Eka mahati tArA gaganAT nipatya nadinAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjOparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tEna toYAnAM tRtIyAMZE

nAgadamanakIbhUTE tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo  
mAnava mRTAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUTEEna tUryyAM  
vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRTlyAMzaccandrasya tRTlyAMzO  
nakSatrANAnjca tRTlyAMzAH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM  
tRTlyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUTE divasastRTlyAMzakAlaM  
yAvat teJOhInO bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati|  
13 taDa nIrIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata  
Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai  
ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAM  
avaziStatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH  
santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM  
gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA  
dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjikAdAyil (**Abyssos**  
**g12**) 2 tEna rasAtalakUpE mukte mahAgnikuNPasya  
dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt  
kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (**Abyssos** **g12**) 3  
tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu  
naralOkasthavRzcikavat balaM tEbhyO'dAyil 4 aparaM  
pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna  
siMhitavyAH kintu yESAM bhALEsvIzvarasya mudrAyA  
agko nAsti kEvaLaM tE mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta  
AdISTAHL 5 parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvaLaM  
panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH  
sAmarthyamadAyil vRzcikEna daSTasya mAnavasya  
yAdRzi yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdRzi yAtanA  
pradiyatE| 6 tasmin samaye mAnava mRtyuM  
mRgyaiSyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prANAn  
tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM  
palAyisyate| 7 tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM  
susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu  
suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNPAlAni  
ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni, 8 keZAzca yOSitAM  
keZAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9  
lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM  
pakSANAM zabdo rANaya dhAvatAmazvarathANAM  
samUHasya zabdattulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM  
lAggULAni santi, tESu lAggULESu kaNTakAni  
vidyante, aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM  
hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 tESAM rAjA ca  
rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriyabhASaya abaddOn  
yUnAnIyabhASaya ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti|  
(**Abyssos** **g12**) 12 prathamaH santApO gatavAn  
pazyta itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAM  
upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtEna  
tUryyAM vAditAyAM IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH  
suvarNavEdyAzcatuzcUPAtaH kasyacid ravO mayAzrAvil  
14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE  
mahAnade ye catvArO dUta baddhAH santi  
tAn mOcaya| 15 tatastaddaNPasya taddinasya  
tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAstE catvArO  
dUta mAnavAnAM tRTlyAMzasya badhArthaM  
mOcitaH| 16 aparam azvArOhisainyANAM saMkhyA  
mayAzrAvi, tE viMzatikOTaya Asan| 17 mayA

ye 'zva azvArOhiNazca dRSTaSta EtAdRzAH,  
tESAM vahnisarUpAni nilaprastarasvarUpAni  
gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca  
siMhamUrddhasadRza mUrddhAnaH, tESAM  
mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti| 18  
Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO  
nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM  
tutlyAMzO 'ghAnil 19 tESAM vAjinaM balaM mukhESu  
lAggULESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAggULAni  
sarpaKArANI mastakavizSTANI ca tairEva tE hiMsanti|  
20 aparam avaziSTA ye mAnava tai rdaNpai rna  
hatAstE yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn  
svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vighraHn  
bhUtAMzca na puJayiSyanti tatha svahastANAM  
kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21  
svabadhakahakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi  
na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalo  
dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitamEghastasya  
zirazca mEghadhanUSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca  
sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamaul 2 sa  
svakarENa vistIrNamEkaM kSudragranthaM dhAryati,  
dakSiNacaraNEna samudrE vAmacaraNEna ca sthale  
tisthatil 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat  
ninAdE kRte sapta stanitANI svaklyAn svanAn  
prAkAzayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkYe kathite 'haM  
tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyAM mayA  
zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya ma  
likha| 5 aparaM samudramEdinyOstisthan yo dUto mayA  
dRSTaH sa gaganam prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6  
aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM  
sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatva samudramEdinyOstisthatO  
dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA,  
tEna mayA dUtasampIpaM gatva kathitaM granthO  
'sau diyatAM| (**aiOn** **g165**) 7 kintu tUrIm vAdisyataH  
saptamadUtasya tUrivAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta  
mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna  
susaMvAdE yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati|  
8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM  
sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatva samudramEdinyOstisthatO  
dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA,  
9 tEna mayA dUtasampIpaM gatva kathitaM granthO 'sau  
diyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItva gila, tavOdarE  
sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu  
rbhaviSyati| 10 tEna mayA dUtasya karAd granthO gRhItO  
gilitzca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt  
kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH  
sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi  
tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadanPavad EkO nalo  
mahyamadAyil, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat,  
utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdim tatratyasEvakAMzca  
mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja  
na mimISva yatastad anyajAtlyEbhyO dattaM,

pavitraM nagaranjca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat  
 tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyatE| 3 pazcAt mama  
 dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM  
 dAyiSyatE tAvuStralOmajavastraparihita  
 SaSThyadhikadvizatahAdhikasahasradinAni  
 yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAvEva  
 jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitaVrkSau dIpavRkSau  
 ca| 5 yadi kECit tau hiMsituM cESTantE tarhi tayO  
 rvdanAbhyAM agni rningatya tayOH zatrUn  
 bhasmikariSyati| yah kascit tau hiMsituM  
 cESTatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayO  
 rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESu yatha vRSTi rna jAyatE  
 tatha gaganAM rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti,  
 aparaM tOyAni zONitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASat  
 muhurmuHu sarvvavidhadanPaiH pRthivIm  
 Ahantunja tayOH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayOH  
 sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM  
 sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhva tau jESyati  
 haniSyati ca| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayOH prabhurapi  
 yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO 'rthatO yasyAH  
 pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazcEti  
 tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE  
 sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA  
 nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH  
 sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirikSiSyantE,  
 tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnunjASyantI| 10  
 pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti  
 sukhabhOgaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni  
 prESayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM  
 pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt  
 sArddhadinatrayat param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka  
 Atmani tau praviSTE tau caraNairudatiSThatAM,  
 tEna yAvantastAvapazyan tE 'tIva trAsayuktA  
 abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM  
 kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad  
 ArOhatAM tatastayOH zatsu nirikSamANESu tau  
 mEghEna svargam ArUPhavantau| 13 taddaNPE  
 mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH  
 saptasahasrANI mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH,  
 avaziSTAzca bhayAM gatVA svargIyEzvarasya prazaMsAm  
 akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyAH santApO gataH pazya  
 tRtIyAH santApastUrNam Agacchati| 15 anantaraM  
 saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH  
 svarairvAgiyaM kirttiAt, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM  
 tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhOstadiyAbhiSiktasya  
 tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyAM rAjatvaM  
 prakariSyatE| (aiOn g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike  
 svaklyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiPrAcInA  
 bhuvi nyagbhUkha bhUtVezvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17  
 hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyAMzca parEzvara| hE  
 sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM|  
 yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRHItVA tE mahAbalaM| 18  
 vijAtiyESu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA|  
 mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicArO bhavita yadA| bhRtyAzca  
 tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|yE ca

kSudrA mahAntO vA nAmataStE hi bibhyati|  
 yadA sarvvEbhyA tEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE|  
 gantavyazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19  
 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM  
 muktaM tanmandiramadhyE ca niyamamanijUSA  
 dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO  
 gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRStAM  
 yOSidEkAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca  
 tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanjca  
 zirasyAsit| 2 sA garbhavati satI prasavavEdanayA  
 vyathitArttarAvam akarOt| 3 tataH svargE 'param EkaM  
 citraM dRStAM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa  
 lOhitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANI  
 ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAggUlEna  
 gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya  
 pRthiviyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM  
 santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANayA  
 yOSitO 'ntike 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa  
 Eva lauhamayArAjadaNPena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati,  
 kinjca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM  
 tadiyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sA ca  
 yOSit prAntaram palAyitA yatastatrEzvarENa nirmmita  
 AzramE SaSThyadhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni  
 tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svargE  
 saMgrAma upAptiSThat mikhAyElastasya dUtAzca tEna  
 nAgEna sahAyudhyan tatha sa nAgastasya dUtAzca  
 saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavitum nAzaknuvan  
 8 yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9  
 aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH)  
 zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAtO yah  
 purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa  
 pRthiviyAM nipAtitastEna sArddhaM tasya dUtA api  
 tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svargE uccai  
 rbhASamANO ravO 'yAm mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca  
 rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tatha tEnAbhiSiktasya  
 trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yato nipAtitO 'smAkam  
 bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhijOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAKSat  
 tE 'dUSyanta divAnizAM|| 11 mESavatsasya raktEna  
 svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitantastAM na  
 ca snEham akurvata| prANOSvapi svaklyESu  
 maraNasyaiva sagkaTE| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargO  
 hRSyantAM tannivAminAH| ha bhUmisAgarau tApO  
 yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO  
 'tIva kApanaH| alpO mE samayO 'styEtaccApi  
 tEnAvagamyatE|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgAH pRthiviyAM  
 svam nikSiptAM vilOkya TAM putraprasUtAM  
 yOSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yOSit yat svaklyAM  
 prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatitum zaknuyat  
 tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM,  
 sA tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikam kAladvayaM  
 kAlArddhanjca yAvat pAlayatE| 15 kinjca sa nAgastAM  
 yOSitam srOtasA plAvayituM svamukhat nadivat tOyAni  
 tasyAH pazcAt prAKSipat| 16 kintu mEdinI yOSitam

upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgirNAM nadim apivat| 17 taTO nAgO yOSiTE krudhdvA tadvaMzasyAvaziStalOkairarthatO ya IzvarasyAjnjAH pAlayanti yIzOH sAKSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSthan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkAM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dRSTaH sa pazucitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananjca siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjcAdAyil| 3 mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvvE taM prANaman pazumapi prANamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyatE pazostulyastEna ko yOddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjcAdAyil| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsAm svrganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanasya tESAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAjcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyil| 8 taTO jagataH sRSTikAlat chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhItani na vidyante tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM pazuM prANamSyanti| 9 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOtu| 10 yo janO 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyate| atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziStA ASIt nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazOrantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAKSad AkAzatO bhuvi vahnavarSaNAdini mahAcitrANi karOti| 14 tasya pazOH sAKSad yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizeSatO yaH pazuh khaggEna kSatayukto bhUtvaPyajivat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazOH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjyanti tE yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiStHArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyil| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhALE vA kalagkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd

yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA parENa kEnApi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyETE| 18 atra jnjAnEna prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhiviziStah sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAnil

**14** tataH paraM nirIkSamANEna mayA mESazAvako dRSTaH sa siyOnaparvvatasyOparyyatiSthat, aparaM yESAM bhALESu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva Eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvil| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuStayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi tE navInamEkaM gItam agayan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vinA nAparENa kEnApi tad gItaM zikSitum zakyate| 4 imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yataste 'maithunA mESazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikrItAH| 5 tESAM vadanESu cANRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yataste nirddOSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSthanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyaEnOPPIyamAnO 'para Eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH| (aiñon g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya danPa upAtiSthat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAnAjca sraStA yuSmAbhiH prANamyatAM| 8 tatpazcAd dvitIya Eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patita patita sa mahAbAbil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca prANamati svabhALE svakarE vA kalagkaM gRhlati ca 10 so 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAKSad vahmigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca| 11 tESAM yAtanAya dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjca pUjyanti tasya nAmno 'gkaM vA gRhlanti tE divAnizAM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiñon g165) 12 yE mAnava IzvarasyAjnjA ylzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA Eko ravO mayAzrAvi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRta

dhanya itI; AtmA bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai  
 rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmANi ca tAn  
 anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANeNa mayA  
 zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPhO janO  
 mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM karE  
 ca tikSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anyA  
 EkO dUto mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvareNa taM  
 mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM  
 prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya  
 samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni|  
 16 tataStE na mEghArUPhEna pRthivyAM dAtraM  
 prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM| 17  
 anantaram apara EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt  
 nirgataH sO 'pi tikSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam  
 anyA EkO dUto vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradhpatiH  
 sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM  
 sambhASyAvadat tvayA svAM tikSNAM dAtraM  
 prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSAGucchacchEdanaM  
 kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa  
 dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA  
 drAkSaphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalAni cEzvarasya  
 krOdhasvarUpasya mahAkunPasya madhyam nirakSipat|  
 20 tatkuNPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH  
 kunPamadhyat nirgataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam  
 avAnAM khallInAn yAvad vyApnOt|

**15** tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam  
 adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthatO yai  
 rdaNPairIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn  
 danPAN dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH| 2  
 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi  
 dRSTA yE ca pazOstatpratimAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca  
 prabhUtavantastE tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIrE  
 tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya  
 mUsaso gitaM mESazAvakasya ca gitaM gAyantO  
 vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO  
 paramEzvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti  
 cAdbhutaM ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA  
 nyAyya RtAzca tE| 4 hE prabhO nAmadhEyAtte ko  
 na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca  
 prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kEValastvaM pavitro 'si  
 sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti  
 samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH  
 prAdurbhavaM gataH kilal| 5 tadanantaraM mayi  
 nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya  
 dvAraM muktaM| 6 yE ca sapta dUtaH sapta danPAN  
 dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM  
 paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA  
 vakSamsi ca suvarNazRgkhalai rvESTitAnyAsan|  
 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyah  
 saptadUtEbhyah saptasuvanNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiOn g165)  
 8 anantaram Izvarasya tEJaHprabhAvakAraNat  
 mandiraM dhUmEna paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH  
 saptadUtaiH saptadanPANAM samAptiM yAvat  
 mandiraM kEnApi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn  
 sambhASamANa ESa mahAravO mayAzrAvi, yUyaM  
 gatva tEbhyah saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya krOdhaM  
 pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatva  
 svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat  
 tasmAt pazOH kalagkadharINAM tatpratimApUjakANAM  
 mAnavANAM zarIrESu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA  
 abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtaH svakaMsE  
 yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tEna sa  
 kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE sthitAzca  
 sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gataH| 4 aparaM rTtIyO  
 dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM  
 nadISu jalaprasravaNESu cAsrAvayat tataStAni  
 raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyAnAm adhipasya  
 dUtasya vAgiyAM mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca  
 bhUtazca bhaviSyamZca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva  
 nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6  
 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM tairEva pAtitaM|  
 zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE|| 7  
 anantaraM vEditO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM  
 ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyaM tat hE  
 sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satya nyAyyAzca sarvvA hi  
 vicArAjnjAstvadIyakah|| 8 anantaraM caturthO dUtaH  
 svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat  
 tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam  
 adAyil 9 tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM  
 danPANAM AdhipatyaviziSTasyEzvarasya nAmAnindan  
 tatprazaMsArthanjca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan|  
 10 tataH paraM pancamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad  
 avidyata tat sarvvaM pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna  
 tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca  
 vEdanAkAraNat svarasana adaMdazyata| 11  
 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan  
 svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH  
 paraM SaSThO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat  
 sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat  
 tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjAM  
 mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyant| 13  
 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvdanAt  
 mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO  
 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTastE manPukAkArAH| 14 ta  
 AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH  
 santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna  
 yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrTE kRtsrajagato rAjnjAH  
 saMgrahituM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam  
 ibribhASaya harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE  
 saggRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yO janaH  
 prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati  
 tasya lajja ca yathA dRzYa na bhavati tathA svavASAMsi  
 rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH  
 svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAzE 'srAvayat  
 tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt  
 mahAravO 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18  
 tadanantaraM taPito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan,  
 yasmin kaLE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH srSTastam



Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampAH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jATA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANi ca nyapatan mahAbAabil cEzvarENa svakiyapracaNPAkOpamadirApAtrAdAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNPalAcca manuSyANAm uparyEkaikadrONaparimitazilANAm mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH klEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klEzO 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka Agatya mM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yayA vEzyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakamma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO matta abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAYa mahAvEzyAyA danPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUtEna prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziStAM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEKA mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNaLOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghrNARhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyate| 5 tasyA bhALE nigUPhavAkyamidaM pRthivisthavEzyANAM ghrNyakriyANAnjca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE| 6 mama dRSTigOcarastha sA nArI pavitraOkAnAM rudhirENa yIzOH sAKSiNAM rudhirENa ca mattAsit tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnjAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mM avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnjAnaM jAyate? asyA yOSitastadvAhanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsit nEdAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustakE likhitAni na vidyante tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyantE| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUPAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi| 10 tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varttmanaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOpasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsit kintvidAnIM na varttate sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm Eko 'sti vinAzam gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTAni dazazRggANYapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkAM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca| 14 tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO

'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mM avadat sA vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni lOkA janata jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA dRSTAni daza zRggANi pazuzcEmE tAM vEzyAM RtIyiSyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahnina tAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOGataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtva tasmai pazave svESAM rAjyaM dAtunjca tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjnjAM upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara Eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivi dIptA| 2 sa balavAt sArENa vAcamimAm aghOSayat patitA patitA mahAbAabil, sa bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAM azucInAM ghrNyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjjarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAram kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOGabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUYaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzinO na bhavata tasyA danPaizca danPAYukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcEzvarENa saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOGaH kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad upaviSTahaM nAnAthA na ca zOkavit| 8 tasAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOCanaaiH, sA samApLOSyatE nArI dhyakSyatE vahnina ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOGazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vaksAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhITE rdUrE sthitvEdamucyatE, ha hA bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, Ekasmin AgatA danPE vicArAjnjA tvadiyaka| 11 mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRE rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyANI kEnApi na kriyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNaLOhitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprarastarENa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI 13 tvagELa dhUPaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAKSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhUmO gAVO mESA azvA ratha

dAsEya manuSyapraANazcaitAni paNyadravyANI  
 kEnApi na krIyantE| 14 tava manO'bhilASasya  
 phalANAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat  
 zObhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEzo  
 na puna rIpsyatE tvayA| 15 tadvikrEtArO yE  
 vaNijastaya dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd  
 dUrE tiSThanatO rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM  
 gadiSyanti 16 ha ha mahApuri, tvAm sUkSmavastraiH  
 kRSNaOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizcAcchAdita  
 svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRta cAsIH, 17  
 kintvEkasmin danPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM  
 pOTANAM karNadhARaH samUhalOKA nAvikAH  
 samudrayavasAyinazca sarvvE 18 dUrE tiSThantastasyA  
 dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa  
 vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19  
 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya tE rudantaH  
 zOcantazcOccaiHsvareNEdaM vadanti ha ha yasyA  
 mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNat, sampattiH sanjcitA  
 sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtanAyakaiH, EkasminnEva danPE sA  
 sampUrNOcchinnaM gatA| 20 hE svargavAsinaH  
 sarvvE pavitrAH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdinO yUyAM  
 krTE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM  
 yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| danPaM samucitaM tasya  
 tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram EkO balavAn dUtO  
 brHatapESaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItVA  
 samudrE nikSipya kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil  
 mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyatE tatastasyA uddEzaH puna  
 rna lapsyatE| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna  
 rna zrOSyatE tvayil| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdo vA  
 vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna  
 rna drakSyatE tvayil| pESaNIprastaradhVanaH puna rna  
 zrOSyatE tvayil| 23 dipasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna  
 drakSyatE tvayil| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH  
 saMzrOSyatE tvayil| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA yE  
 vaNijastE'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA  
 mOhitAstava maYaya| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM  
 yAvantazca hatA bhuvil| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM  
 prAptaM sarvvAM tavAntarE||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA  
 mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtAH, brUta parEzvaraM  
 dhanyam asmadyO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat  
 paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2  
 vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva satya nyAyya bhavanti ca| ya  
 svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM| tAM sa  
 danNpitavAn vEzAM tasyAZca karatastathA| zONitasya  
 svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi  
 tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM  
 yannityaM nityamEva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau  
 dizamUrddhvamudESyati|| (aiOn g165) 4 tataH paraM  
 caturvviMzatiPrAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya  
 siMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu  
 paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM  
 siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO nirgatO, yathA, hE  
 Izvarasya dAsEyaAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyAM

kSudrA mahAntazca prazamsata va IzvaraM|| 6 tataH  
 paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca  
 zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM  
 mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM  
 prAptavAn yataH| sa paramEzvarO 'smAkAM yaH  
 sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kirttayAmAH stavaM tasya  
 hRSTAZcOLLAsita vayaM| yanmESazAvakasyaiva  
 vivAhasamayO 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA  
 kanya sA susajjita| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH  
 zubhraH sucElakaH|| 9 sa sucElakaH pavitrAlOkANAM  
 puNyAnil| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha  
 mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritASTE  
 dhanya itil| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya  
 satyAni vAkyAnil| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya  
 caraNayOrantikE nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH  
 sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru  
 yIzOH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvaya ca  
 sahadAsO 'haM| IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd  
 yIzOH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAM| 11  
 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH  
 zvEtavarNO 'zvo 'pici dRSTastadArUPhO janO  
 vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti nAmna khyAtaH sa  
 yAthArthyEna vicArAM yuddhanjca karOti| 12 tasya  
 nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante  
 tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparaH  
 ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnE  
 paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate  
 ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvEtAvzArUPhAni  
 parihitanirmalazvEtasUkSmavastrANI  
 ca bhUtva tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd  
 EkastIkSaNaH khaggO nirgacchati tEna khaggE  
 sarvvajAtIyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPena  
 tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya  
 pracaNPakOparasOtpAdakadrAKSAkuNPE yadyat  
 tiSThati tat sarvvAM sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16  
 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAjA  
 prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma nikhitamasti|  
 17 anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA  
 dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn  
 pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNEdaM ghOSyati,  
 atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata,  
 rAjnjAM kravyAni sEnApatInAM kravyAni vIRANAM  
 kravyANYazvANAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyAni  
 dAsamuktANAM kSudramahatAM sarvvESAMeva  
 kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAnil| 19 tataH paraM  
 tEnAvzArUPhajanEna tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM  
 yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuh pRthivyA rAjAnastESAM  
 sainyAni ca samAgacchantiti mayA dRSTAM| 20 tataH  
 sa pazu rdhRtO yaza mithyAbhaviSyadvakta  
 tasyAntikE citrakarmmAni kurvvan tairEva  
 pazvavgadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca  
 bhramitavAn so 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca  
 vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau| (LimnE Pyr  
 g3041 g4442) 21 avaziSTAZca tasyAvzArUPhasya

vaktranirgatakhaGgEna hatAH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRpTiM gatAH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjiKa mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaIArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicArabharO 'dlyata; anantaraM yizOH sAKSyasya kArANAD IzvaravAkyasya kArANAcCa yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM pazOstadiyapratimAyA vA puJA yai rna kRta bhAlE karE vA kalagKO 'pi na dhRtastESAm AtmAnO 'pi mayA dRSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTEna sArddhaM rAJatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 ESA prathamOtthitih| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthitEraMzi sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| tESu dviItyamRtyOH ko 'pyadhikARo nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAJatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasrE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE| 8 tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizESatO jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAMudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitVA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tastatE mEdinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarInjca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarENa nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 tESAM bhramayita ca zayatAnO vahni GandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdi ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE divAnizama yAtanAM bhOkSyantE| (aiñ g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH zuklam EkaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSTO 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmanPalE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, tE siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyaM aparam EkaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm Ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAniM samudrENa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, tESAnjcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dviItyO mRtyuh| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustakE likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihradE nyakSipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

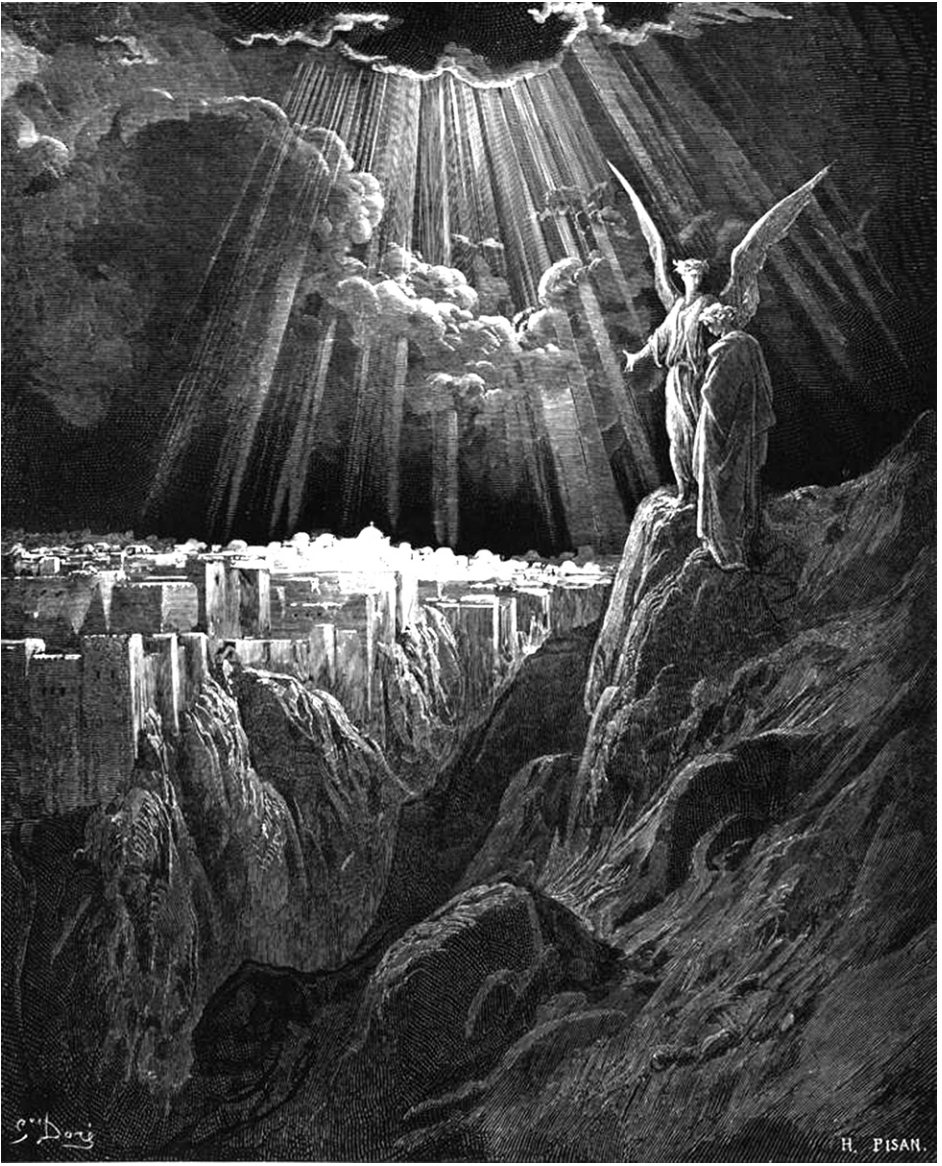
**21** anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navInA pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM prathamA pRthivi ca IopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyatE| 2 aparaM svargAd avarOhantI pavitra nagarI, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSiTa kanyEva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAya mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayam tESAM IzvarO bhUtva bhaviSArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANIZvarENa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApakIzA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvAni nUtaniKarOmI| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma aham jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi| 7 yO jayati sa sarvvESAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahajca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyami sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAM anRtavAdinAnjcaMzO vahni GandhakajvalitahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dviItyO mRtyuh| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM zESasaptadanPaiH paripUrNaH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAMEka Agatya mAM sambhAsyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mESazAvakasya bhAvibhAryAM tvAM darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAM atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEzvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurANI santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi triNi gOpurANI uttaradizi triNi gOpurANI daksINadiSi triNi gOpurANI pazcImadizi ca triNi gOpurANI santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra mESAZAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhAsamanasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadanPa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasya dairghyaprasthE same| tataH paraM sa tEga parimANadanPena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthatO dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat

catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragI ca nirmmalakAcatulyE na zuddhasuvarNE na nirmmita | 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | tESAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tRtIyaM tAMramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20 panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gOMEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, EKAdazaM SEROjasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNEzcAsti | 21 dvAdazagOPurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi rniirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOPuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNE na nirmmitaM | 22 tasyA antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuh paramEzvarO mESazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM | 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dipayati mESazAvakazca tasyA jyOtirasti | 24 paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA ALOKE gamanAgamanE kurrvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti | 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati | 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE | 27 parantvavavitraM ghRnyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustakE yESAM nAmAni likhitANI kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti |

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati | 2 nagaryyA mArgamadye tasya nadyAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, Ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANI cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni | 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE | 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhALESu ca tasya nAmA likhitaM bhaviSyati | 5 tadAnIm rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuh paramEzvarastAn dipayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyantE | (aiOn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuh paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn | 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH | 8 yOhanaham EtAni zruttavAn dRSTavAMzcasmi zruttvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayOrantike 'pataM | 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvaya tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM | tvam IzvaraM praNama | 10 sa puna

rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvaya na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti | 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcAracEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu | 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti | 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca | 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAI nagarapravEzArthanjca ye tasyAjnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyaH | 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdEvArccakaiH sarvvairanRtE priyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM | 16 maNPaliSu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAKsyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyUdO mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaPrabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH | 17 Atma kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM | zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmi | yazca tRSarttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyI jalaM gRhIAtu | 18 yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOti tasmA ahaM sAKSyamidam dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparam kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthe'Smin likhitAn daNPAn tasminnEva yOjayiSyati | 19 yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyaparhati tarhIzvarO granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAt pavitrAnagarAcca tasyAMzamaPahariSyati | 20 Etat sAKSyam yO dadAti sa Eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi | tathAstu | prabhO yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavata | 21 asmAKaM prabhO ryIzukurhISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM | AmEn |





*aparaM svargAd avarOhantI pavitra nagarI, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayam tESAm IzvarO bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3*

# Reader's Guide

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aidios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).



**Geenna** g1067

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

*Meaning:*

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hadēs** g86

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

*Meaning:*

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

*Meaning:*

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

*Hebrew:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

*Meaning:*

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
rOmiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

## **aidios**

rOmiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 6:51  
yOhanaH 6:58  
yOhanaH 8:35  
yOhanaH 8:51  
yOhanaH 8:52  
yOhanaH 9:32  
yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 11:26  
yOhanaH 12:34  
yOhanaH 13:8  
yOhanaH 14:16

prEritAH 3:21  
prEritAH 15:18  
rOmiNaH 1:25\*  
rOmiNaH 9:5  
rOmiNaH 11:36  
rOmiNaH 12:2  
rOmiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yOhanaH 2:17  
2 yOhanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yOhanaH 3:15  
yOhanaH 3:16  
yOhanaH 3:36  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 4:36  
yOhanaH 5:24  
yOhanaH 5:39  
yOhanaH 6:27  
yOhanaH 6:40  
yOhanaH 6:47  
yOhanaH 6:54  
yOhanaH 6:68

yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 12:25  
yOhanaH 12:50  
yOhanaH 17:2  
yOhanaH 17:3  
prEritAH 13:46  
prEritAH 13:48  
rOmiNaH 2:7  
rOmiNaH 5:21  
rOmiNaH 6:22  
rOmiNaH 6:23  
rOmiNaH 16:25  
rOmiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tImathiyaH 1:16  
1 tImathiyaH 6:12  
1 tImathiyaH 6:16  
2 tImathiyaH 1:9  
2 tImathiyaH 2:10  
tItaH 1:2\*  
tItaH 3:7  
philOmOnaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yOhanaH 1:2  
1 yOhanaH 2:25  
1 yOhanaH 3:15  
1 yOhanaH 5:11  
1 yOhanaH 5:13  
1 yOhanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

rOmiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6

## **Hadēs**

mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
prEritAH 2:27  
prEritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6  
Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

2 pitaraH 2:17



*vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmlti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8*

# Israel's Exodus



*"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17*



# Jesus' Journeys

yato manuSyaputraH sEvyO bhavitUM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



*IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta  
AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO rylzukhriSTasya sEvako yaH paulaH - rOmiNaH 1:1*

## Creation 4004 B.C.

|                                   |      |
|-----------------------------------|------|
| Adam and Eve created              | 4004 |
| Tubal-cain forges metal           | 3300 |
| Enoch walks with God              | 3017 |
| Methuselah dies at age 969        | 2349 |
| God floods the Earth              | 2349 |
| Tower of Babel thwarted           | 2247 |
| Abraham sojourns to Canaan        | 1922 |
| Jacob moves to Egypt              | 1706 |
| Moses leads Exodus from Egypt     | 1491 |
| Gideon judges Israel              | 1245 |
| Ruth embraces the God of Israel   | 1168 |
| David installed as King           | 1055 |
| King Solomon builds the Temple    | 1018 |
| Elijah defeats Baal's prophets    | 896  |
| Jonah preaches to Nineveh         | 800  |
| Assyrians conquer Israelites      | 721  |
| King Josiah reforms Judah         | 630  |
| Babylonians capture Judah         | 605  |
| Persians conquer Babylonians      | 539  |
| Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple | 537  |
| Nehemiah rebuilds the wall        | 454  |
| Malachi prophecies the Messiah    | 416  |
| Greeks conquer Persians           | 331  |
| Seleucids conquer Greeks          | 312  |
| Hebrew Bible translated to Greek  | 250  |
| Maccabees defeat Seleucids        | 165  |
| Romans subject Judea              | 63   |
| Herod the Great rules Judea       | 37   |

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## New Heavens and Earth

|      |  |
|------|--|
| 1956 | Christ returns for his people          |
| 1830 | Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador          |
| 1731 | John Williams reaches Polynesia        |
| 1614 | Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission      |
| 1614 | Japanese kill 40,000 Christians        |
| 1572 | Jesuits reach Mexico                   |
| 1517 | Martin Luther leads Reformation        |
| 1455 | Gutenberg prints first Bible           |
| 1323 | Franciscans reach Sumatra              |
| 1276 | Ramon Llull trains missionaries        |
| 1100 | Crusades tarnish the church            |
| 1054 | The Great Schism                       |
| 997  | Adalbert martyrd in Prussia            |
| 864  | Bulgarian Prince Boris converts        |
| 716  | Boniface reaches Germany               |
| 635  | Alopen reaches China                   |
| 569  | Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan        |
| 432  | Saint Patrick reaches Ireland          |
| 397  | Carthage ratifies Bible Canon          |
| 341  | Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania         |
| 325  | Niceae proclaims God is Trinity        |
| 250  | Denis reaches Paris, France            |
| 197  | Tertullian writes Christian literature |
| 70   | Titus destroys the Jewish Temple       |
| 61   | Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy         |
| 52   | Thomas reaches Malabar, India          |
| 39   | Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius        |
| 33   | Holy Spirit empowers the Church        |

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**



|                             |               |                      |  |  |  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|-----------------------------|---------------|----------------------|--|--|--|---|-----------------------------------|---|------------------------|
| <b>What are we?</b> ▶       |               |                      | Genesis 1:26 - 2:3                           |  | Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us             |   |                                   |   |                        |
| <b>How are we sinful?</b> ▶ |               |                      | Romans 5:12-19                               |  | Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin                |   |                                   |   |                        |
| <b>Where are we?</b> ▶      |               |                      | <b>When are we?</b> ▼                        |  |  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             |               |                      | Innocence                                    |  | Fallen   |   |                                   | Glory   |                        |
|                             |               |                      | Eternity Past                                | Creation 4004 B.C.   | Fall to sin No Law   | Moses' Law 1500 B.C.  | Christ 33 A.D.                    | Church Age Kingdom Age  | New Heavens and Earth  |
| <b>Who are we?</b> ▶        | God           | Father               | John 10:30                                   | Genesis 1:31<br>God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden | 1 Timothy 6:16<br>Living in unapproachable light                             |   |                                   | Acts 3:21<br>Philippians 2:11<br>Revelation 20:3<br><br>God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City |                        |
|                             |               | Son                  | God's perfect fellowship                     |  | John 8:58<br>Pre-incarnate   |   | John 1:14<br>Incarnate            |   | Luke 23:43<br>Paradise |
|                             |               | Holy Spirit          |  |  | Psalm 139:7<br>Everywhere  |   | John 14:17<br>Living in believers |   |                        |
|                             | Mankind       | Living               | Genesis 1:1<br>No Creation<br>No people      |  | Ephesians 2:1-5<br>Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth                      |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             |               | Deceased believing   |  |  | Luke 16:22<br>Blessed in Paradise  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             |               | Deceased unbelieving |  |  | Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13<br>Punished in Hades until the final judgment |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             | Angels        | Holy                 |  | Hebrews 1:14<br>Serving mankind at God's command                         |  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             |               | Imprisoned           |  | 2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6<br>Imprisoned in Tartarus                            |  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             |               | Fugitive             |  | Genesis 1:31<br>No Fall<br>No unholy Angels                              | 1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10  |   | Revelation 20:13<br>Thalaasa      |   |                        |
|                             |               | First Beast          | Rebelling against Christ<br>Accusing mankind |  | Revelation 19:20<br>Lake of Fire   |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             | False Prophet |                      |  |  | Revelation 20:2<br>Abys  |   |                                   |   |                        |
|                             | Satan         |                      |  |  |  | Matthew 25:41<br>Revelation 20:10<br><br>Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels |                                   |   |                        |
| <b>Why are we?</b> ▶        |               |                      | Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7                |  | For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all     |   |                                   |   |                        |

# Destiny

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, *"the gates of Hades will not prevail,"* Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, *"Hades where is your victory?"* 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, *"Hades gives up,"* Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, *"Do not be afraid,"* because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to *"be afraid"* because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, *"out of the frying pan, into the fire?"* Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, *"Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, *"You did not choose me, but I chose you,"* John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philipians 2:9-11.



*atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvaEzlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -  
mathiH 28:19*